

Table of Contents

Contents

Key Terms.....	7
The Father.....	7
The Father, Yeshua and The Word do not change	7
The Father and the Son are two separate beings.....	8
The Father is greater than the Son	19
The Father is our Judge.....	20
The Father gave Yeshua the authority to judge.....	21
The Father exalted the Son and gave Him authority	22
God made Yeshua Lord and Messiah.....	22
The Father loves the Son	22
The Father was with Yeshua	22
Father gave to the Son.....	23
The Father is the Only Good	24
The Son - Yeshua.....	24
Yeshua was chosen by the Father.....	24
Yeshua was sent by the Father	24
Yeshua was appointed by the Father.....	27
The Father works through Yeshua.....	27
Yeshua came in His Fathers authority.....	27
Yeshua belongs to the Father	27
Messiah is the likeness/image of the Father	27
Yeshua imitated the Father.....	27
We are to imitate/follow Yeshua.....	27
Yeshua did and taught us to do the desire or will of the Father	29
Yeshua did what the Father commanded.....	29
Yeshua did the works of the Father.....	30
Yeshua spoke what he heard from the Father/His Father's Words	30
Yeshua learned obedience.....	31
Yeshua was obedient	31
Yeshua was without sin.....	31
Yeshua taught and did the Torah.....	31

Yeshua taught against the Pharisees	35
Yeshua taught the Words of God.....	36
Yeshua taught only to Israel	37
Yeshua prayed to the Father.....	39
Yeshua mentions His death.....	40
Yeshua offered himself up to death	41
Yeshua was raised from the dead by the Father	41
Yeshua was the firstborn from the dead	42
Yeshua is at the right hand of God.....	43
Yeshua gave himself as a ransom for us	43
Yeshua will come in His Father’s glory.....	44
Yeshua is our High Priest.....	44
Yeshua restores us to favor with the Father.....	45
The Spirit	46
The Spirit is the Father’s Spirit	46
The Spirit was available to people in the OT	46
The Spirit is the promise of the Father that Yeshua pours out.....	48
Father’s Spirit was given to the Son.....	48
The Spirit leads us to obedience	48
Spirit is given to those who obey.....	49
The Torah	49
His Ways were made known to Moses.....	49
His ways are His laws	49
His Law is His Will.....	49
Desire/Will of God	50
We stay in Him by guarding His commands	50
The Commandments are the Covenant Terms.....	50
When we guard His commands, He answers our prayers	51
The law is spiritual	51
We are to keep/obey/guard the commandments.....	51
Paul taught the Law of God	54
We are to uphold the Torah	54
The Torah is Truth/Righteousness	54

The Torah is perfect	55
Becoming like Yeshua is the goal of the law	55
The Law is good.....	55
Law is for our good	55
To enter Life, keep the commands	56
Commands are Life and bring Life	57
We are judged according to the law/commandments.....	58
Blessed are those who do His commands	58
Love.....	59
If you love Me, keep My commandments	59
We are to love others	60
Love is the goal of the law	62
The Word	62
The Word of Life	62
His Word/Laws are a Lamp and a Light.....	63
We are to do/obey His words	63
Yeshua’s Word is the Father’s Word.....	64
Word of God was proclaimed/taught.....	64
Trustworthy is the Word.....	66
Word of Messiah.....	67
My Word/Words.....	67
Truth.....	68
His Laws/Torah/Ways are Truth	68
His Word/The Commandments are Truth	69
The Word of Truth	69
Yeshua is the Truth	70
We are to do/obey Truth	70
Truth.....	70
Spirit of Truth	72
Scripture.....	73
The Old Testament was an example for us.....	73
Yeshua taught from the Scriptures	73
The Disciples taught from the Scriptures.....	75

Sin/Lawlessness	76
Sin is lawlessness/breaking commandments.....	76
Sin is transgression of the covenant	77
Lawlessness spoken of by Yeshua.....	77
Lawlessness in the New Testament	78
The anti-messiah is the lawless one	79
Yeshua came to redeem us from lawlessness	79
Yeshua came to save us from sin/give us forgiveness for our sins.....	79
Sin in the New Testament.....	80
Obedience	90
Yeshua learned obedience.....	90
Yeshua was obedient	90
Obedience = faith (belief)	90
Obedience brings success	91
Obedience in the Kingdom.....	91
Disciples obey Torah after Yeshua ascended.....	91
Obedience/disobedience in the New Testament	93
Repentance	96
Yeshua taught repentance.....	96
The Disciples taught repentance	98
Repentance leads to eternal life.....	100
Righteousness (doing what is right).....	100
Obedience leads to righteousness.....	100
Righteousness is walking in/keeping the commands of God	100
Righteousness is the opposite of lawlessness	101
Righteousness is the opposite of sin.....	101
Unrighteousness is sin	102
Righteousness from the law	102
Righteousness is something you DO.....	103
Doers of the Torah are declared righteous.....	103
Fruit of righteousness	103
Word of Righteousness.....	104
The unrighteous/sin shall not inherit the Kingdom.....	104

Works.....	104
We are to Walk Worthily	104
Faith without works is dead.....	105
Yeshua did the works of the Father	105
We are to do works/ good works	105
We are to please God	108
We are to cleanse ourselves	108
We are to bear good fruit	109
Yeshua knows our works	110
We are judged according to our works.....	111
We are rewarded according to our works	112
The Sabbath	115
Sabbath is forever	115
Sabbath is a sign of the covenant	115
Sabbath was kept by Yeshua and the Disciples in the NT.....	116
Salvation.....	117
Work out your salvation	117
Endure to be saved	117
We are not Once-Saved-Always-Saved.....	117
Salvation happens at the end when Yeshua returns	119
Good News.....	119
Good News of the Kingdom	119
Good News of God	120
Good News of Yeshua	120
Good News of Peace	121
Good News of the favor/grace of the God	122
Good News of salvation	122
Death/Resurrection	122
We do not go to Heaven when we die	122
Sheol is where we await the resurrection	123
Yeshua spoke of His resurrection	125
Our resurrection was taught.....	125
Eternal Life	126

Kingdom of God/Heaven	130
Kingdom of God/Heaven was taught by Yeshua and Disciples	130
New Jerusalem is the Bride.....	135
Heavenly Temple/New Jerusalem	135
New Jerusalem comes down to us	136
The Law will go forth from Zion	137
The Gates of the New Jerusalem are named for the 12 Tribes of Israel.	137
Israel/Jews	138
Israel is His chosen people	138
Believers are the heir of Abraham.....	140
Believers are grafted in to Israel.....	141
Israel's journey is an example for us – for our instruction	142
Yeshua was sent for Israel	142
Yeshua taught in the temple/synagogues	142
The Disciples taught in the temples/synagogues	143
Disciples wrote letters to the Israel tribes in Dispersion	143
Paul taught to the Jews/taught in the Synagogues/taught on the Sabbath	143
Early believers were called Nazarenes.....	144
Early believers were called The Way	144

Key Terms

God = *elohim*. Typically refers to God the Father, but Strong's 430 tells us it can also mean divine, divine being, exceedingly, God, god, God's, goddess, godly, gods, great, judges, mighty, rulers. God is not the proper name of the Father, but a description of Him, or the type of being that He is, like a spirit species. The Father is the Most High Elohim, the Son is also an Elohim under the Father. The angels are also considered a type of elohim. Judges and rulers were sometimes referred to as Elohim as well.

Lord = *kyrios*. Means lord, master, sir. Derived from the Greek *kyrios* which means a person exercising complete ownership rights. Lord is not a proper name. It is used to call somebody your master, as in "you were bought with a price."

Torah = The instructions that God gave His creation for life and righteous living.

Name = authority. Most places the word Name is mentioned in Scripture, it is referring to the authority of that person or of God. When you call on the *Name* of the Lord, you are not just calling out His name, but you are calling upon His authority as your high priest.

One = *heis*. Strong's 1520 says that it often means the number one, but can also mean in agreement, alike, in unity, common - like in marriage, two become one. The Father and the Son are *heis*. They are united in their purpose and mission.

The Father

The Father, Yeshua and The Word do not change

- ❖ Psalm 33:11 The counsel of the Lord stands forever, the plans of his heart to all generations.
- ❖ Psalm 102:27 You will change them like a robe, and they will pass away, but you are the same, and your years have no end.
- ❖ Psalm 119:89 Forever, O Lord, your word is firmly fixed in the heavens.
- ❖ Psalm 119:152 Long have I known from your testimonies that you have founded them forever.
- ❖ Psalm 119:160 The sum of your word is truth, and every one of your righteous rules endures forever.
- ❖ Isaiah 40:8 The grass withers, the flower fades, but the word of our God will stand forever.
- ❖ Malachi 3:6 For I the Lord do not change; therefore you, O children of Jacob, are not consumed.
- ❖ Luke 21:33 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.
- ❖ Hebrews 6:17 So when God desired to show more convincingly to the heirs of the promise the unchangeable character of his purpose, he guaranteed it with an oath...
- ❖ Hebrews 13:8 Yeshua Messiah is the same yesterday and today and forever.

- ❖ James 1:17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of lights, with whom there is no variation or shadow due to change.
- ❖ 1 Peter 1:24-25 For “All flesh is like grass and all its glory like the flower of grass. The grass withers, and the flower falls, but the word of the Lord remains forever.” And this word is the good news that was preached to you.

The Father and the Son are two separate beings

(They are both Elohim (see definition of Elohim), but not two beings in one. They are distinctly separate beings who speak to each other.)

- ❖ Matthew 3:17 and behold, a voice from heaven said, “This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased.”
- ❖ Matthew 4:3 And the tempter came and said to him, “If you are the Son of God, command these stones to become loaves of bread.”
- ❖ Matthew 7:21 “Not everyone who says to me, ‘Master, Master,’ will enter the kingdom of heaven, but the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven.
- ❖ Matthew 8:29 And behold, they cried out, “What have you to do with us, O Son of God? Have you come here to torment us before the time?”
- ❖ Matthew 10:32-33 So everyone who acknowledges me before men, I also will acknowledge before my Father who is in heaven, but whoever denies me before men, I also will deny before my Father who is in heaven.
- ❖ Matthew 11:25-27 At that time Yeshua declared, “I thank you, Father, Master of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and understanding and revealed them to little children; yes, Father, for such was your gracious will. All things have been handed over to me by my Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.
- ❖ Matthew 16:16-17 Simon Peter replied, “You are the Messiah, the Son of the living God.” And Yeshua answered him, “Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah! For flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven.”
- ❖ Matthew 17:5 He was still speaking when, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and a voice from the cloud said, “This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased; listen to him.”
- ❖ Matthew 18:10 “See that you do not despise one of these little ones. For I tell you that in heaven their angels always see the face of my Father who is in heaven.”
- ❖ Matthew 18:14 So it is not the will of my Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

- ❖ Matthew 18:19 Again I say to you, if two of you agree on earth about anything they ask, it will be done for them by my Father in heaven.
- ❖ Matthew 18:35 So also my heavenly Father will do to every one of you, if you do not forgive your brother from your heart.
- ❖ Matthew 20:23 He said to them, “You will drink my cup, but to sit at my right hand and at my left is not mine to grant, but it is for those for whom it has been prepared by my Father.”
- ❖ Matthew 21:9 And the crowds that went before him and that followed him were shouting, “Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is he who comes in the name (*authority*) of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!”
- ❖ Matthew 23:9 And call no man your father on earth, for you have one Father, who is in heaven.
- ❖ Matthew 25:34 Then the King will say to those on his right, ‘Come, you who are blessed by my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
- ❖ Matthew 26:42 Again, for the second time, he went away and prayed, “My Father, if this cannot pass unless I drink it, your will be done.”
- ❖ Matthew 26:53 Do you think that I cannot appeal to my Father, and he will at once send me more than twelve legions of angels?
- ❖ Mark 1:1 The beginning of the gospel of Yeshua Messiah, the Son of God.
- ❖ Mark 1:11 And a voice came from heaven, “You are my beloved Son; with you I am well pleased.”
- ❖ Mark 3:11 And whenever the unclean spirits saw him, they fell down before him and cried out, “You are the Son of God.”
- ❖ Mark 5:7 And crying out with a loud voice, he said, “What have you to do with me, Yeshua, Son of the Most High God? I adjure you by God, do not torment me.”
- ❖ Mark 9:7 And a cloud overshadowed them, and a voice came out of the cloud, “This is my beloved Son; listen to him.”
- ❖ Mark 10:18 And Yeshua said to him, “Why do you call me good? No one is good except God alone.”
- ❖ Mark 11:9 And those who went before and those who followed were shouting, “Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the name (*authority*) of the Lord!”
- ❖ Mark 13:32 “But concerning that day or that hour, no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father.”

- ❖ Mark 14:61-62 But he remained silent and made no answer. Again the high priest asked him, “Are you the Messiah, the Son of the Blessed?” And Yeshua said, “I am, and you will see the Son of Man seated at the right hand of Power, and coming with the clouds of heaven.”
- ❖ Mark 15:39 And when the centurion, who stood facing him, saw that in this way he breathed his last, he said, “Truly this man was the Son of God!”
- ❖ Luke 1:31-32 And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall call his name Yeshua. He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. And the Lord God will give to him the throne of his father David,
- ❖ Luke 1:35 And the angel answered her, “The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; therefore the child to be born will be called holy—the Son of God.
- ❖ Luke 2:49 And he said to them, “Why were you looking for me? Did you not know that I must be in my Father's house?”
- ❖ Luke 3:22 and the Holy Spirit descended on him in bodily form, like a dove; and a voice came from heaven, “You are my beloved Son; with you I am well pleased.”
- ❖ Luke 4:34 “Ha! What have you to do with us, Yeshua of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One from God.”
- ❖ Luke 4:41. And demons also came out of many, crying, “You are the Son of God!” But he rebuked them and would not allow them to speak, because they knew that he was the Messiah.
- ❖ Luke 8:28 When he saw Yeshua, he cried out and fell down before him and said with a loud voice, “What have you to do with me, Yeshua, Son of the Most High God? I beg you, do not torment me.”
- ❖ Luke 9:20 Then he said to them, “But who do you say that I am?” And Peter answered, “The Messiah of God.”
- ❖ Luke 9:26 For whoever is ashamed of me and of my words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed when he comes in his glory and the glory of the Father and of the holy angels.
- ❖ Luke 9:35 And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, “This is my Son, my Chosen One; listen to him!”
- ❖ Luke 10:21-22 In that same hour he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit and said, “I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and understanding and revealed them to little children; yes, Father, for such was your gracious will. All things have been handed over to me by my Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, or who the Father is except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.”
- ❖ Luke 22:29 And I assign to you, as my Father assigned to me, a kingdom,

- ❖ Luke 22:69 But from now on the Son of Man shall be seated at the right hand of the power of God.
- ❖ Luke 23:34-35 And Yeshua said, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." And they cast lots to divide his garments, and the people stood by, watching, but the rulers scoffed at him, saying, "He saved others; let him save himself, if he is the Messiah of God, his Chosen One!"
- ❖ Luke 23:46 Then Yeshua, calling out with a loud voice, said, "Father, into your hands I commit my spirit!" And having said this he breathed his last.
- ❖ Luke 24:49 And behold, I am sending the promise of my Father upon you. But stay in the city until you are clothed with power from on high.
- ❖ John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God (*The Father*), and the Word was God (*a mighty one*).
- ❖ John 1:14. And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we have seen his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father, full of grace and truth.
- ❖ John 1:18 No one has ever seen God; the only God, who is at the Father's side, he has made him known.
- ❖ John 1:49 Nathanael answered him, "Rabbi, you are the Son of God! You are the King of Israel!"
- ❖ John 3:16-17 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but in order that the world might be saved through him.
- ❖ John 3:35 The Father loves the Son and has given all things into his hand.
- ❖ John 5:18-20 This was why the Jews were seeking all the more to kill him, because not only was he breaking the Sabbath (*in their opinion based on their manmade traditions*), but he was even calling God his own Father, making himself equal with God (*in their opinion based on their manmade traditions*). So Yeshua said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of his own accord, but only what he sees the Father doing. For whatever the Father does, that the Son does likewise. For the Father loves the Son and shows him all that he himself is doing. And greater works than these will he show him, so that you may marvel."
- ❖ John 5:22-23 For the Father judges no one, but has given all judgment to the Son, that all may honor the Son, just as they honor the Father. Whoever does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent him.
- ❖ John 5:26-27 For as the Father has life in himself, so he has granted the Son also to have life in himself. And he has given him authority to execute judgment, because he is the Son of Man.

- ❖ John 5:30 “I can do nothing on my own. As I hear, I judge, and my judgment is just, because I seek not my own will but the will of him who sent me.”
- ❖ John 5:36 But the testimony that I have is greater than that of John. For the works that the Father has given me to accomplish, the very works that I am doing, bear witness about me that the Father has sent me.
- ❖ John 5:43 I have come in my Father's name (*authority*), and you do not receive me. If another comes in his own name (*authority*), you will receive him.
- ❖ John 6:37 All that the Father gives me will come to me, and whoever comes to me I will never cast out.
- ❖ John 6:44-45 No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him. And I will raise him up on the last day. It is written in the Prophets, ‘And they will all be taught by God.’ Everyone who has heard and learned from the Father comes to me—
- ❖ John 6:57 As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so whoever feeds on me, he also will live because of me.
- ❖ John 6:65 And he said, “This is why I told you that no one can come to me unless it is granted him by the Father.”
- ❖ John 6:69 And we have believed, and have come to know, that you are the Holy One of God.
- ❖ John 8:16 Yet even if I do judge, my judgment is true, for it is not I alone who judge, but I and the Father who sent me.
- ❖ John 8:18-19 I am the one who bears witness about myself, and the Father who sent me bears witness about me.” They said to him therefore, “Where is your Father?” Yeshua answered, “You know neither me nor my Father. If you knew me, you would know my Father also.”
- ❖ John 8:26-29 I have much to say about you and much to judge, but he who sent me is true, and I declare to the world what I have heard from him.” They did not understand that he had been speaking to them about the Father. So Yeshua said to them, “When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am he, and that I do nothing on my own authority, but speak just as the Father taught me. And he who sent me is with me. He has not left me alone, for I always do the things that are pleasing to him.”
- ❖ John 8:38 I speak of what I have seen with my Father, and you do what you have heard from your father.”
- ❖ John 8:41-43 You are doing the works your father did.” They said to him, “We were not born of sexual immorality. We have one Father—even God.” Yeshua said to them, “If God were your Father, you would love me, for I came from God and I am here. I came not of my own accord, but he sent me. Why do you not understand what I say? It is because you cannot bear to hear my word.

- ❖ John 8:49 Yeshua answered, “I do not have a demon, but I honor my Father, and you dishonor me.”
- ❖ John 8:54-55 Yeshua answered, “If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing. It is my Father who glorifies me, of whom you say, ‘He is our God.’ But you have not known him. I know him. If I were to say that I do not know him, I would be a liar like you, but I do know him and I keep his word.”
- ❖ John 10:14-15 I am the good shepherd. I know my own and my own know me, just as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep.
- ❖ John 10:17-18 For this reason the Father loves me, because I lay down my life that I may take it up again. No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. This charge I have received from my Father.”
- ❖ John 10:25 Yeshua answered them, “I told you, and you do not believe. The works that I do in my Father's name (*authority*) bear witness about me,
- ❖ John 10:29 My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all, and no one is able to snatch them out of the Father's hand.
- ❖ John 10:34-38 Yeshua answered them, “Is it not written in your Law, ‘I said, you are gods’? If he called them gods to whom the word of God came—and Scripture cannot be broken— do you say of him whom the Father consecrated and sent into the world, ‘You are blaspheming,’ because I said, ‘I am the Son of God’? If I am not doing the works of my Father, then do not believe me; but if I do them, even though you do not believe me, believe the works, that you may know and understand that the Father is in me and I am in the Father.”
- ❖ John 11:4 But when Yeshua heard it he said, “This illness does not lead to death. It is for the glory of God, so that the Son of God may be glorified through it.”
- ❖ John 11:2-22 Martha said to Yeshua, “Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died. But even now I know that whatever you ask from God, God will give you.”
- ❖ John 11:27 She said to him, “Yes, Lord; I believe that you are the Messiah, the Son of God, who is coming into the world.”
- ❖ John 11:41 So they took away the stone. And Yeshua lifted up his eyes and said, “Father, I thank you that you have heard me.”
- ❖ John 12:13 So they took branches of palm trees and went out to meet him, crying out, “Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the name (*authority*) of the Lord, even the King of Israel!”
- ❖ John 12:26-28 “If anyone serves me, he must follow me; and where I am, there will my servant be also. If anyone serves me, the Father will honor him. Now is my soul troubled. And what shall I say? ‘Father, save me from this hour’? But for this purpose I have come to this hour. Father,

glorify your name.” Then a voice came from heaven: “I have glorified it, and I will glorify it again.”

- ❖ John 13:3 Yeshua, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he had come from God and was going back to God,
- ❖ John 13:31 When he had gone out, Yeshua said, “Now is the Son of Man glorified, and God is glorified in him.”
- ❖ John 14:1 “Let not your hearts be troubled. Believe in God (*Father*); believe also in me.”
- ❖ John 14:6 Yeshua said to him, “I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me.
- ❖ John 14:9-13 Yeshua said to him, “Have I been with you so long, and you still do not know me, Philip? Whoever has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say, ‘Show us the Father’? 10 Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on my own authority, but the Father who dwells in me does his works. 11 Believe me that I am in the Father and the Father is in me, or else believe on account of the works themselves. 12 “Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever believes in me will also do the works that I do; and greater works than these will he do, because I am going to the Father. 13 Whatever you ask in my name, this I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.
- ❖ John 14:16-17 And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Helper, to be with you forever, 17 even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him. You know him, for he dwells with you and will be in you.
- ❖ John 14:20-23 In that day you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you. Whoever has my commandments and keeps them, he it is who loves me. And he who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and manifest myself to him.” Yeshua answered him, “If anyone loves me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him.
- ❖ John 14:28 You heard me say to you, ‘I am going away, and I will come to you.’ If you loved me, you would have rejoiced, because I am going to the Father, for the Father is greater than I.
- ❖ John 14:31 but I do as the Father has commanded me, so that the world may know that I love the Father. Rise, let us go from here.
- ❖ John 15:1 “I am the true vine, and my Father is the vinedresser.
- ❖ John 15:8-10 By this my Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit and so prove to be my disciples. As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. Abide in my love. If you keep my commandments, you will abide in my love, just as I have kept my Father's commandments and abide in his love.

- ❖ John 15:15-16 No longer do I call you servants, for the servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all that I have heard from my Father I have made known to you. You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit and that your fruit should abide, so that whatever you ask the Father in my name (*authority*), he may give it to you.
- ❖ John 15:23-24 Whoever hates me hates my Father also. If I had not done among them the works that no one else did, they would not be guilty of sin, but now they have seen and hated both me and my Father.
- ❖ John 16:3 And they will do these things because they have not known the Father, nor me.
- ❖ John 16:10 concerning righteousness, because I go to the Father, and you will see me no longer;
- ❖ John 16:15 All that the Father has is mine; therefore I said that he will take what is mine and declare it to you.
- ❖ John 16:23 In that day you will ask nothing of me. Truly, truly, I say to you, whatever you ask of the Father in my name (*authority*), he will give it to you.
- ❖ John 16:27 for the Father himself loves you, because you have loved me and have believed that I came from God. 28 I came from the Father and have come into the world, and now I am leaving the world and going to the Father.”
- ❖ John 16:32 Behold, the hour is coming, indeed it has come, when you will be scattered, each to his own home, and will leave me alone. Yet I am not alone, for the Father is with me.
- ❖ John 17:1-26 When Yeshua had spoken these words, he lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, “Father, the hour has come; glorify your Son that the Son may glorify you,
- ❖ John 17:3 And this is eternal life, that they know you, the only true God, and Yeshua Messiah whom you have sent.
- ❖ John 17:5 And now, Father, glorify me in your own presence with the glory that I had with you before the world existed.
- ❖ John 17:8-10 For I have given them the words that you gave me, and they have received them and have come to know in truth that I came from you; and they have believed that you sent me. I am praying for them. I am not praying for the world but for those whom you have given me, for they are yours. All mine are yours, and yours are mine, and I am glorified in them.
- ❖ John 17:21-26 That they may all be one (*united*), just as you, Father, are in me, and I in you, that they also may be in us, so that the world may believe that you have sent me. The glory that you have given me I have given to them, that they may be one (*united*) even as we are one (*united*), I in them and you in me, that they may become perfectly one (*united*), so that the world may know that you sent me and loved them even as you loved me. Father, I desire that they also, whom you have given me, may be with me where I am, to see my glory that you have given me

because you loved me before the foundation of the world. I made known to them your name, and I will continue to make it known, that the love with which you have loved me may be in them, and I in them.

- ❖ John 18:11 So Yeshua said to Peter, “Put your sword into its sheath; shall I not drink the cup that the Father has given me?”
- ❖ John 19:7 The Jews answered him, “We have a law, and according to that law he ought to die because he has made himself the Son of God.”
- ❖ John 20:17 Yeshua said to her, “Do not cling to me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father; but go to my brothers and say to them, ‘I am ascending to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God.’”
- ❖ John 20:21 Yeshua said to them again, “Peace be with you. As the Father has sent me, even so I am sending you.”
- ❖ John 20:31 But these are written so that you may believe that Yeshua is the Messiah, the Son of God, and that by believing you may have life in his name (*authority*).
- ❖ Romans 15:6 that together you may with one voice glorify the God and Father of our Lord Yeshua Messiah.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 1:9 God (*Father*) is faithful, by whom you were called into the fellowship of his Son, Yeshua Messiah our Lord.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 8:6 yet for us there is one God, the Father, from whom are all things and for whom we exist, and one Lord, Yeshua Messiah, through whom are all things and through whom we exist.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Yeshua Messiah, the Father of mercies and God of all comfort,
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 11:31 The God and Father of the Lord Yeshua, he who is blessed forever, knows that I am not lying.
- ❖ Ephesians 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Yeshua Messiah, who has blessed us in Messiah with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places,
- ❖ Ephesians 1:17 That the God of our Lord Yeshua Messiah, the Father of glory, may give you the Spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of him,
- ❖ Ephesians 5:20 Giving thanks always and for everything to God the Father in the name (*authority*) of our Lord Yeshua Messiah
- ❖ Phil 1:2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Yeshua Messiah.

- ❖ Col 1:2-3 To the saints and faithful brothers in Messiah at Colossae: Grace to you and peace from God our Father. We always thank God, the Father of our Lord Yeshua Messiah, when we pray for you,
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 1:1 Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy, To the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Yeshua Messiah: Grace to you and peace.
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 1: 9-10 For they themselves report concerning us the kind of reception we had among you, and how you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God, and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, Yeshua who delivers us from the wrath to come.
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 1:1 Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy, To the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father **and** the Lord Yeshua Messiah: 2 Grace to you and peace from God our Father **and** the Lord Yeshua Messiah, 12 so that the name of our Lord Yeshua may be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God **and** the Lord Yeshua Messiah.
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 2:16 Now may our Lord Yeshua Messiah himself, and God our Father, who loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope through grace,
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 3:5 May the Lord direct your hearts to the love of God (*Father*) **and** to the steadfastness of Messiah.
- ❖ Titus 1:1 Paul, a servant of God (*Father*) **and** an apostle of Yeshua Messiah, for the sake of the faith of God's elect and their knowledge of the truth, which accords with godliness,
- ❖ Titus 1:4 To Titus, my true child in a common faith: Grace and peace from God the Father **and** Messiah Yeshua our Savior.
- ❖ 1 Peter 4:11 Whoever speaks, as one who speaks oracles of God; whoever serves, as one who serves by the strength that God supplies—in order that in everything God (*Father*) may be glorified through Yeshua Messiah. To him belong glory and dominion forever and ever.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 1:2 To Timothy, my true child in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father **and** Messiah Yeshua our Lord.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 2:5 For there is one God (*Father*), **and** there is one mediator between God and men, the man Messiah Yeshua,
- ❖ 1 Timothy 6:13 I charge you in the presence of God (*Father*), who gives life to all things, **and** of Messiah Yeshua, who in his testimony before Pontius Pilate made the good confession,
- ❖ 2 Timothy 1:2 To Timothy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father **and** Messiah Yeshua our Lord.
- ❖ 2 Timothy 4:1 I charge you in the presence of God (*Father*) **and** of Messiah Yeshua, who is to judge the living and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom:

- ❖ Philemon 1:3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father **and** the Lord Yeshua Messiah.
- ❖ James 1:1 James, a servant of God (*Father*) **and** of the Lord Yeshua Messiah, To the twelve tribes in the Dispersion: Greetings.
- ❖ Hebrews 1:5 For to which of the angels did God (*Father*) ever say, “You are my Son, today I have begotten you”? Or again, “I will be to him a father, and he shall be to me a son”? (Quoted from Psalms 2:7)
- ❖ 1 John 1:3 that which we have seen and heard we proclaim also to you, so that you too may have fellowship with us; and indeed our fellowship is with the Father **and** with his Son Yeshua Messiah.
- ❖ 1 John 2:22 Who is the liar but he who denies that Yeshua is the Messiah? This is the anti-messiah, he who denies the Father **and** the Son.
- ❖ 1 John 5:1 Everyone who believes that Yeshua is the Messiah has been born of God (*Father*), and everyone who loves the Father loves whoever has been born of him.
- ❖ 1 John 5:5 Who is it that overcomes the world except the one who believes that Yeshua is the Son of God?
- ❖ 2 John 1:3 Grace, mercy, and peace will be with us, from God the Father **and** from Yeshua Messiah the Father's Son, in truth and love.
- ❖ 2 John 1:9 Everyone who goes on ahead and does not abide in the teaching of Messiah, does not have God (*Father*). Whoever abides in the teaching has both the Father **and** the Son.
- ❖ Jude 1:1 Jude, a servant of Yeshua Messiah and brother of James, To those who are called, beloved in God the Father **and** kept for Yeshua Messiah:
- ❖ Revelation 1:2-6 The revelation of Yeshua Messiah, which God (*Father*) gave him to show to his servants the things that must soon take place. He made it known by sending his angel to his servant John, who bore witness to the word of God (*Father*) and to the testimony of Yeshua Messiah, even to all that he saw, 4 Grace to you and peace from him who is and who was and who is to come (*Father*), and from the seven spirits who are before his throne, **and** from Yeshua Messiah the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of kings on earth. To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood and made us a kingdom, priests to his God **and** Father, to him be glory and dominion forever and ever.
- ❖ Revelation 3:21 The one who conquers, I will grant him to sit with me on my throne, as I also conquered and sat down with my Father on his throne. (*Ezekiel 43:14 LXX, “from the bottom at the commencement of the hollow part to this **great mercy seat** from beneath was two cubits and the breadth was a cubit and from the **little mercy seat to the great mercy seat** four cubits and the breadth was a cubit.”*)
- ❖

- ❖ Revelation 5:7 And he (*Yeshua*) went and took the scroll from the right hand of him who was seated on the throne (*Father*).
- ❖ Revelation 5:13 And I heard every creature in heaven and on earth and under the earth and in the sea, and all that is in them, saying, "To him who sits on the throne (*Father*) **and** to the Lamb be blessing and honor and glory and might forever and ever!"
- ❖ Revelation 7:10 and crying out with a loud voice, "Salvation belongs to our God (*Father*) who sits on the throne, **and** to the Lamb!"
- ❖ Revelation 11:15 Then the seventh angel blew his trumpet, and there were loud voices in heaven, saying, "The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord (*Father*) **and** of his Messiah, and he shall reign forever and ever."
- ❖ Revelation 12:10 And I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, "Now the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God (*Father*) and the authority of His Messiah have come, for the accuser of our brothers has been thrown down, who accuses them day and night before our God.
- ❖ Revelation 14:1 Then I looked, and behold, on Mount Zion stood the Lamb, and with him 144,000 who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads.
- ❖ Revelation 15:3 And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God (*Father*), and the song of the Lamb (*Son*), saying, "Great and amazing are your deeds, O Lord God the Almighty (*Father*)! Just and true are your ways, O King of the nations!"
- ❖ Revelation 20:6 Blessed and holy is the one who shares in the first resurrection! Over such the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God (*Father*) and of Messiah, and they will reign with him for a thousand years.
- ❖ Revelation 21:22 And I saw no temple in the city, for its temple is the Lord God the Almighty (*Father*) **and** the Lamb. (*Temple = Noas - part of the temple where God himself dwells/Holy of Holies*)
- ❖ Revelation 22:1-3 Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life, bright as crystal, flowing from the throne of God (*Father*) **and** of the Lamb (*Son*) through the middle of the street of the city; also, on either side of the river, the tree of life with its twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit each month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. No longer will there be anything accursed, but the throne of *God (Father)* **and** of the Lamb (*Son*) will be in it, and his servants will worship him.

The Father is greater than the Son

- ❖ John 10:29 My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all, and no one is able to snatch them out of the Father's hand.
- ❖ John 14:28 You heard me say to you, 'I am going away, and I will come to you.' If you loved me, you would have rejoiced, because I am going to the Father, for the Father is greater than I.

- ❖ 1 Corinthians 11:3 But I want you to understand that the head of every man is Christ, the head of a wife is her husband, and the head of Christ is God.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 15:28 When all things are subjected to him, then the Son himself will also be subjected to him who put all things in subjection under him, that God (*Father*) may be all in all.
- ❖ Ephesians 4:6 One God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.
- ❖ Philippians 2:6 Who, though he (*Yeshua*) was in the form of God (*Father*), did not count equality with God (*Father*) a thing to be grasped,

The Father is our Judge

- ❖ Job 21:22 Will any teach God knowledge, seeing that he judges those who are on high?
- ❖ Job 22:13 But you say, 'What does God know? Can he judge through the deep darkness?'
- ❖ Psalm 7:11 God is a righteous judge, and a God who feels indignation every day.
- ❖ Psalm 50:6 The heavens declare his righteousness, for God himself is judge!
- ❖ Psalm 58:11 Mankind will say, "Surely there is a reward for the righteous; surely there is a God who judges on earth."
- ❖ Psalm 82:8 Arise, O God, judge the earth; for you shall inherit all the nations!
- ❖ Ecclesiastes 3:17 I said in my heart, God will judge the righteous and the wicked, for there is a time for every matter and for every work.
- ❖ Ezekiel 18:30 "Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, declares the Lord God. Repent and turn from all your transgressions, lest iniquity be your ruin."
- ❖ Ezekiel 24:14 I am the Lord. I have spoken; it shall come to pass; I will do it. I will not go back; I will not spare; I will not relent; according to your ways and your deeds you will be judged, declares the Lord God.
- ❖ Ezekiel 34:20 "Therefore, thus says the Lord God to them: Behold, I, I myself will judge between the fat sheep and the lean sheep."
- ❖ Ezekiel 35:11 Therefore, as I live, declares the Lord God, I will deal with you according to the anger and envy that you showed because of your hatred against them. And I will make myself known among them, when I judge you.
- ❖ John 8:16 Yet even if I do judge, my judgment is true, for it is not I alone who judge, but I and the Father who sent me.
- ❖ John 8:50 Yet I do not seek my own glory; there is One who seeks it, and he is the judge.

- ❖ Acts 7:7 'But I will judge the nation that they serve,' said God, 'and after that they shall come out and worship me in this place.'
- ❖ Hebrews 10:30 For we know him who said, "Vengeance is mine; I will repay." And again, "The Yahweh will judge his people."
- ❖ Hebrews 12:23 But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable angels in festal gathering, and to the assembly of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God, the judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous made perfect,
- ❖ Hebrews 13:4 Let marriage be held in honor among all, and let the marriage bed be undefiled, for God will judge the sexually immoral and adulterous.
- ❖ James 4:12 There is only one lawgiver and judge, he who is able to save and to destroy. But who are you to judge your neighbor?
- ❖ 1 Peter 1:17 And if you call on him as Father who judges impartially according to each one's deeds, conduct yourselves with fear throughout the time of your exile,
- ❖ 1 Peter 2:23 When he was reviled, he did not revile in return; when he suffered, he did not threaten, but continued entrusting himself to him who judges justly.
- ❖ Revelation 18:8 For this reason her plagues will come in a single day, death and mourning and famine, and she will be burned up with fire; for mighty is the Lord God who has judged her.

The Father gave Yeshua the authority to judge

- ❖ Matthew 25:31-32 "When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, then he will sit on his glorious throne. Before him will be gathered all the nations, and he will separate people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats."
- ❖ **John 5:22 For the Father judges no one, but has given all judgment to the Son,**
- ❖ John 5:27 And he has given him authority to execute judgment, because he is the Son of Man.
- ❖ John 5:30 I can do nothing on my own. As I hear, I judge, and my judgment is just, because I seek not my own will but the will of him who sent me.
- ❖ Acts 10:42 And he commanded us to preach to the people and to testify that He is the one appointed by God to be judge of the living and the dead.
- ❖ Acts 17:31 Because he has fixed a day on which he will judge the world in righteousness by a man whom he has appointed; and of this he has given assurance to all by raising him from the dead.

- ❖ Romans 2:16 On that day when, according to my gospel, God judges the secrets of men by Christ Jesus.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive what is due for what he has done in the body, whether good or evil.
- ❖ 2 Timothy 4:1 I charge you in the presence of God and of Christ Jesus, who is to judge the living and the dead, and by his appearing and his kingdom:
- ❖ 2 Timothy 4:8 Henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Master, the righteous judge, will award to me on that day, and not only to me but also to all who have loved his appearing.
- ❖ Revelation 19:11 Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! The one sitting on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judges and makes war.

The Father exalted the Son and gave Him authority

- ❖ Acts 5:31 God (*Father*) exalted him (*Yeshua*) at his right hand as Leader and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.
- ❖ Philippians 2:9-11 Therefore God (*Father*) has highly exalted him and bestowed on him the name that is above every name, so that at the name of Yeshua every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and every tongue confess that Yeshua Messiah is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
- ❖ Revelation 2:26 The one who conquers and who keeps my works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations, and he will rule them with a rod of iron, as when earthen pots are broken in pieces, even as I myself have received authority from my Father.

God made Yeshua Lord and Messiah

- ❖ Acts 2:36 Let all the house of Israel therefore know for certain that God (*Father*) has made him both Lord and Messiah, this Yeshua whom you crucified.

The Father loves the Son

- ❖ John 3:35 The Father loves the Son and has given all things into his hand.
- ❖ John 5:20 For the Father loves the Son and shows him all that he himself is doing. And greater works than these will he show him, so that you may marvel.
- ❖ John 17:23 I in them and you in me, that they may become perfectly one, so that the world may know that you sent me and loved them even as you loved me.

The Father was with Yeshua

- ❖ Acts 10:38 how God (*Father*) anointed Yeshua of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power. He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God (*Father*) was with him (*Yeshua*).

Father gave to the Son

- ❖ Matthew 11:27 All things have been handed over to me by my Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.
- ❖ Matthew 28:18 And Yeshua came and said to them, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me."
- ❖ Luke 10:22 All things have been handed over to me by my Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, or who the Father is except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal him."
- ❖ John 3:35 The Father loves the Son and has given all things into his hand.
- ❖ John 5:22 For the Father judges no one, but has given all judgment to the Son,
- ❖ John 5:26-27 For as the Father has life in himself, so he has granted the Son also to have life in himself. And he has given him authority to execute judgment, because he is the Son of Man.
- ❖ John 5:36 But the testimony that I have is greater than that of John. For the works that the Father has given me to accomplish, the very works that I am doing, bear witness about me that the Father has sent me.
- ❖ John 6:37-39 All that the Father gives me will come to me, and whoever comes to me I will never cast out. For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will but the will of him who sent me. And this is the will of him who sent me that I should lose nothing of all that he has given me, but raise it up on the last day.
- ❖ John 10:29 My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all, and no one is able to snatch them out of the Father's hand.
- ❖ John 12:49 For I have not spoken on my own authority, but the Father who sent me has himself given me a commandment—what to say and what to speak.
- ❖ John 13:3 Yeshua, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he had come from God (*Father*) and was going back to God (*Father*),
- ❖ John 15:15 No longer do I call you servants, for the servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all that I have heard from my Father I have made known to you.
- ❖ John 17:7-9 Now they know that everything that you have given me is from you. For I have given them the words that you gave me, and they have received them and have come to know in truth that I came from you; and they have believed that you sent me. I am praying for them. I am not praying for the world but for those whom you have given me, for they are yours.

- ❖ John 17:11 And I am no longer in the world, but they are in the world, and I am coming to you. Holy Father, keep them in your name (*authority*), which you have given me, that they may be one (*united*), even as we are one (*united*).
- ❖ John 18:11 So Yeshua said to Peter, "Put your sword into its sheath; shall I not drink the cup that the Father has given me?"

The Father is the Only Good

- ❖ Psalms 119:68 You are good and do good; teach me your statutes.
- ❖ Mark 10:18 Jesus said to him, "Why do you call me good? No one is good except God alone."
- ❖ Luke 18:19 Jesus said to him, "Why do you call me good? No one is good except God alone."

The Son - Yeshua

Yeshua was chosen by the Father

- ❖ 1 Peter 2:4 As you come to him, a living stone rejected by men but in the sight of God chosen and precious,

Yeshua was sent by the Father

- ❖ Matthew 10:40 "Whoever receives you receives me, and whoever receives me receives him who sent me."
- ❖ Matthew 15:24 He answered, "I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."
- ❖ Mark 9:37 "Whoever receives one such child in my name receives me, and whoever receives me, receives not me but him who sent me."
- ❖ Luke 4:18-19 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed, to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor."
- ❖ Luke 4:43 But he said to them, "I must preach the good news of the kingdom of God to the other towns as well; for I was sent for this purpose."
- ❖ Luke 9:48 And said to them, "Whoever receives this child in my name receives me, and whoever receives me receives him who sent me. For he who is least among you all is the one who is great."
- ❖ Luke 10:16 "The one who hears you hears me, and the one who rejects you rejects me, and the one who rejects me rejects him who sent me."
- ❖ John 3:2 This man came to Jesus by night and said to him, "Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God, for no one can do these signs that you do unless God is with him."

- ❖ John 3:17 For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but in order that the world might be saved through him.
- ❖ John 3:34 For he whom God has sent utters the words of God, for he gives the Spirit without measure.
- ❖ John 4:34 Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of him who sent me and to accomplish his work."
- ❖ John 5:24 Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life. He does not come into judgment, but has passed from death to life.
- ❖ John 5:36-38 But the testimony that I have is greater than that of John. For the works that the Father has given me to accomplish, the very works that I am doing, bear witness about me that the Father has sent me. And the Father who sent me has himself borne witness about me. His voice you have never heard, his form you have never seen, and you do not have his word abiding in you, for you do not believe the one whom he has sent.
- ❖ John 6:29 Jesus answered them, "This is the work of God, that you believe in him whom he has sent."
- ❖ John 6:38 For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will but the will of him who sent me.
- ❖ John 6:44 No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him. And I will raise him up on the last day.
- ❖ John 6:57 As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so whoever feeds on me, he also will live because of me.
- ❖ John 7:16 So Jesus answered them, "My teaching is not mine, but his who sent me."
- ❖ John 7:28-29 So Jesus proclaimed, as he taught in the temple, "You know me, and you know where I come from. But I have not come of my own accord. He who sent me is true, and him you do not know. I know him, for I come from him, and he sent me."
- ❖ John 7:33 Jesus then said, "I will be with you a little longer, and then I am going to him who sent me."
- ❖ John 8:16, 18 Yet even if I do judge, my judgment is true, for it is not I alone who judge, but I and the Father who sent me. I am the one who bears witness about myself, and the Father who sent me bears witness about me.
- ❖ John 8:26 I have much to say about you and much to judge, but he who sent me is true, and I declare to the world what I have heard from him.

- ❖ John 9:4 We must work the works of him who sent me while it is day; night is coming, when no one can work.
- ❖ John 11:42 I knew that you always hear me, but I said this on account of the people standing around, that they may believe that you sent me.
- ❖ John 12:44-45 And Jesus cried out and said, "Whoever believes in me, believes not in me but in him who sent me. And whoever sees me sees him who sent me. For I have not spoken on my own authority, but the Father who sent me has himself given me a commandment—what to say and what to speak."
- ❖ John 13:20 Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever receives the one I send receives me, and whoever receives me receives the one who sent me.
- ❖ John 14:24 Whoever does not love me does not keep my words. And the word that you hear is not mine but the Father's who sent me.
- ❖ John 15:21 But all these things they will do to you on account of my name, because they do not know him who sent me.
- ❖ John 16:5 But now I am going to him who sent me, and none of you asks me, 'Where are you going?'
- ❖ John 16:28 I came from the Father and have come into the world, and now I am leaving the world and going to the Father.
- ❖ John 16:30 Now we know that you know all things and do not need anyone to question you; this is why we believe that you came from God.
- ❖ John 17:8 For I have given them the words that you gave me, and they have received them and have come to know in truth that I came from you; and they have believed that you sent me.
- ❖ John 17:18 As you sent me into the world, so I have sent them into the world.
- ❖ John 17:23, 25 I in them and you in me, that they may become perfectly one, so that the world may know that you sent me and loved them even as you loved me. O righteous Father, even though the world does not know you, I know you, and these know that you have sent me.
- ❖ John 20:21 Jesus said to them again, "Peace be with you. As the Father has sent me, even so I am sending you."
- ❖ Romans 8:32 He who did not spare his own Son but gave him up for us all, how will he not also with him graciously give us all things?
- ❖ Galatians 4:4 But when the fullness of time had come, God sent forth his Son, born of woman, born under the law,

- ❖ 1 John 4:14 And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent his Son to be the Savior of the world.

Yeshua was appointed by the Father

- ❖ Acts 10:42 And he commanded us to preach to the people and to testify that he is the one appointed by God to be judge of the living and the dead.
- ❖ Acts 17:31 Because he has fixed a day on which he will judge the world in righteousness by a man whom he has appointed; and of this he has given assurance to all by raising him from the dead.

The Father works through Yeshua

- ❖ Acts 2:22 “Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man attested to you by God with mighty works and wonders and signs that God did through him in your midst, as you yourselves know—”

Yeshua came in His Father's authority

- ❖ John 5:43 I have come in my Father's name (*authority*), and you do not receive me. If another comes in his own name, you will receive him.

Yeshua belongs to the Father

- ❖ 1 Corinthians 3:23 And you are Christ's, and Christ is God's.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 11:3 But I want you to understand that the head of every man is Christ, the head of a wife is her husband, and the head of Christ is God.

Messiah is the likeness/image of the Father

- ❖ 2 Corinthians 4:4 In their case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelievers, to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.
- ❖ Colossians 1:15 He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation.

Yeshua imitated the Father

- ❖ John 5:19 So Jesus said to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of his own accord, but only what he sees the Father doing. For whatever the Father does, that the Son does likewise.”
- ❖ John 8:38 I speak of what I have seen with my Father, and you do what you have heard from your father.

We are to imitate/follow Yeshua

(Follow in Greek has the idea of “to join as a disciple” and “conform wholly to His example.”)

- ❖ Matthew 10:38 And whoever does not take his cross and follow me is not worthy of me.

- ❖ Matthew 16:24 Then Jesus told his disciples, "If anyone would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me."
- ❖ Matthew 19:21 Jesus said to him, "If you would be perfect, go, sell what you possess and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me."
- ❖ Matthew 19:28 Jesus said to them, "Truly, I say to you, in the new world, when the Son of Man will sit on his glorious throne, you who have followed me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel."
- ❖ Mark 8:34 And calling the crowd to him with his disciples, he said to them, "If anyone would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me."
- ❖ Mark 10:21 And Jesus, looking at him, loved him, and said to him, "You lack one thing: go, sell all that you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me."
- ❖ Luke 9:23 And he said to all, "If anyone would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me."
- ❖ John 8:12 Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life."
- ❖ John 10:27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 11:1 Be imitators of me, as I am of Christ.
- ❖ Philippians 2:5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Yeshua Messiah,
- ❖ Ephesians 5:1 Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children.
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 1:6 And you became imitators of us and of the Lord, for you received the word in much affliction, with the joy of the Holy Spirit,
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 2:14 For you, brothers, became imitators of the churches of God in Christ Jesus that are in Judea. For you suffered the same things from your own countrymen as they did from the Jews,
- ❖ 2 Timothy 1:13 Follow the pattern of the sound words that you have heard from me, in the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus.
- ❖ Hebrews 6:12 So that you may not be sluggish, but imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

Yeshua did and taught us to do the desire or will of the Father

- ❖ Matthew 7:21 “Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the kingdom of heaven, but the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven.”
- ❖ Matthew 12:50 For whoever does the will of my Father in heaven is my brother and sister and mother.
- ❖ Mark 3:35 For whoever does the will of God, he is my brother and sister and mother.
- ❖ John 4:34 Jesus said to them, “My food is to do the will of him who sent me and to accomplish his work.”
- ❖ John 5:19 So Jesus said to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of his own accord, but only what he sees the Father doing. For whatever the Father does, that the Son does likewise.”
- ❖ John 5:30 “I can do nothing on my own. As I hear, I judge, and my judgment is just, because I seek not my own will but the will of him who sent me.”
- ❖ John 6:38 For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will but the will of him who sent me.
- ❖ John 7:17 If anyone's will is to do God's will, he will know whether the teaching is from God or whether I am speaking on my own authority.
- ❖ John 9:31 We know that God does not listen to sinners, but if anyone is a worshiper of God and does his will, God listens to him.
- ❖ Galatians 1:4 Who gave himself for our sins to deliver us from the present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father,
- ❖ Hebrews 10:7 Then I said, ‘Behold, I have come to do your will, O God, as it is written of me in the scroll of the book.’”
- ❖ Hebrews 10:9 Then he added, “Behold, I have come to do your will.” He does away with the first in order to establish the second.

Yeshua did what the Father commanded

- ❖ John 14:31 But I do as the Father has commanded me, so that the world may know that I love the Father. Rise, let us go from here.
- ❖ John 15:10 If you keep my commandments, you will abide in my love, just as I have kept my Father's commandments and abide in his love.
- ❖ John 17:4 I glorified you on earth, having accomplished the work that you gave me to do.

- ❖ John 17:14 I have given them your word, and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

Yeshua did the works of the Father

- ❖ John 5:36 But the testimony that I have is greater than that of John. For the works that the Father has given me to accomplish, the very works that I am doing, bear witness about me that the Father has sent me.
- ❖ John 9:4 We must work the works of him who sent me while it is day; night is coming, when no one can work.
- ❖ John 10:25 Jesus answered them, "I told you, and you do not believe. The works that I do in my Father's name bear witness about me,"
- ❖ John 10:32 Jesus answered them, "I have shown you many good works from the Father; for which of them are you going to stone me?"
- ❖ John 10:37 If I am not doing the works of my Father, then do not believe me;
- ❖ John 14:10-11 Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on my own authority, but the Father who dwells in me does his works. Believe me that I am in the Father and the Father is in me, or else believe on account of the works themselves.
- ❖ John 15:24 If I had not done among them the works that no one else did, they would not be guilty of sin, but now they have seen and hated both me and my Father.

Yeshua spoke what he heard from the Father/His Father's Words

- ❖ John 7:16 So Jesus answered them, "My teaching is not mine, but his who sent me."
- ❖ John 8:26 "I have much to say about you and much to judge, but he who sent me is true, and I declare to the world what I have heard from him."
- ❖ John 8:38 "I speak of what I have seen with my Father, and you do what you have heard from your father."
- ❖ John 8:40 "But now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth that I heard from God. This is not what Abraham did."
- ❖ John 12:49-50 "For I have not spoken on my own authority, but the Father who sent me has himself given me a commandment—what to say and what to speak. And I know that his commandment is eternal life. What I say, therefore, I say as the Father has told me."
- ❖ John 14:24 Whoever does not love me does not keep my words. And the word that you hear is not mine but the Father's who sent me.

- ❖ John 15:15 No longer do I call you servants, for the servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all that I have heard from my Father I have made known to you.

Yeshua learned obedience

- ❖ Hebrews 5:8 Although he was a son, he learned obedience through what he suffered.

Yeshua was obedient

- ❖ Romans 5:19 For as by the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, so by the one man's obedience the many will be made righteous.
- ❖ Philippians 2:8 And being found in human form, he humbled himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross.

Yeshua was without sin

- ❖ 2 Corinthians 5:21 For our sake he made him to be sin who knew no sin, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God.
- ❖ Hebrews 4:15 For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but one who in every respect has been tempted as we are, yet without sin.
- ❖ Hebrews 9:14 How much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to God, purify our conscience from dead works to serve the living God.
- ❖ 1 Peter 2:22 He committed no sin, neither was deceit found in his mouth.
- ❖ 1 John 3:5 You know that he appeared in order to take away sins, and in him there is no sin.

Yeshua taught and did the Torah

- ❖ Matthew 5:17-19 "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill (walk them out in their fullness/completeness) them. For truly, I say to you, until heaven and earth pass away, not an iota, not a dot, will pass from the Law until all is accomplished. Therefore whoever relaxes one of the least of these commandments and teaches others to do the same will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever does them and teaches them will be called great in the kingdom of heaven." (Isaiah 42:1-4, 51:1-8)
- ❖ Matthew 7:1 "Judge not, that you be not judged." (Deuteronomy 1:17)
- ❖ Matthew 7:21-23 "Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. On that day many will say to me, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many mighty works in your name?' And then will I declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from me, you workers of lawlessness.'

- ❖ Matthew 8:4 And Jesus said to him, “See that you say nothing to anyone, but go, show yourself to the priest and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a proof to them.” (Leviticus 14:1-7)
- ❖ Matthew 9:20 And behold, a woman who had suffered from a discharge of blood for twelve years came up behind him and touched the tzitzit of his garment, (Numbers 15:37-41)
- ❖ Matthew 12:12 Of how much more value is a man than a sheep! So it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath. (Isaiah 58)
- ❖ Matthew 14:36 And implored him that they might only touch the tzitzit of his garment. And as many as touched it were made well. (Numbers 15:37-41)
- ❖ Matthew 15:3-6 He answered them, “And why do you break the commandment of God for the sake of your tradition? For God commanded, ‘Honor your father and your mother,’ (Exodus 20:12) and, ‘Whoever reviles father or mother must surely die.’ (Exodus 21:17) But you say, ‘If anyone tells his father or his mother, “What you would have gained from me is given to God,” he need not honor his father.’ So for the sake of your tradition you have made void the word of God. (Ezekiel 22)
- ❖ Matthew 15:8-9 “This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far from me; in vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.” (Isaiah 29:13)
- ❖ Matthew 18:16 But if he does not listen, take one or two others along with you, that every charge may be established by the evidence of two or three witnesses. (Deuteronomy 19:15)
- ❖ Matthew 19:17-19 And he said to him, “Why do you ask me about what is good? There is only one who is good. If you would enter life, keep the commandments.” (Leviticus 18:5) He said to him, “Which ones?” And Jesus said, “You shall not murder, You shall not commit adultery, You shall not steal, You shall not bear false witness, Honor your father and mother, (Exodus 20) and, You shall love your neighbor as yourself.” (Leviticus 19:18)
- ❖ Matthew 21:42 Jesus said to them, “Have you never read in the Scriptures: “‘The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone; this was the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes’?” (Psalms 118-22-23)
- ❖ Matthew 22:29-30 But Jesus answered them, “You are wrong, because you know neither the Scriptures nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven.” (Enoch 15:6)
- ❖ Matthew 22:36-40 “Teacher, which is the great commandment in the Law?” And he said to him, “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind. (Deuteronomy 6:5) This is the great and first commandment. And a second is like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. (Leviticus 19:18) On these two commandments depend all the Law and the Prophets.”
- ❖ Matthew 23:2 “The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses' seat (teach the Torah), **so do and observe whatever they tell you**, but not the works they do. For they preach, but do not practice. (Ezekiel 22:26)

- ❖ Matthew 23:23 “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you tithe mint and dill and cumin, and have neglected the weightier matters of the law: justice and mercy and faithfulness. These you ought to have done, without neglecting the others.” (Leviticus 27, Numbers 18)
- ❖ Matthew 26:17-19 Now on the first day of Unleavened Bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, “Where will you have us prepare for you to eat the Passover?” He said, “Go into the city to a certain man and say to him, ‘The Teacher says, My time is at hand. I will keep the Passover at your house with my disciples.’” And the disciples did as Jesus had directed them, and they prepared the Passover. (Leviticus 23)
- ❖ Matthew 26:54, 56 But how then should the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must be so?” But all this has taken place that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.” Then all the disciples left him and fled.
- ❖ Mark 6:56 And wherever he came, in villages, cities, or countryside, they laid the sick in the marketplaces and implored him that they might touch even the tzitzit of his garment. And as many as touched it were made well. (Numbers 15:37-41)
- ❖ Mark 7:8-9 “You leave the commandment of God and hold to the tradition of men.” And he said to them, “You have a fine way of rejecting the commandments of God in order to establish your tradition!
- ❖ Mark 10:19 “You know the commandments: ‘Do not murder, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honor your father and mother.’” (Exodus 20)
- ❖ Mark 12:10 “Have you not read this Scripture: “‘The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone;” (Psalms 118:22)
- ❖ Mark 12:29-31 Jesus answered, “The most important is, ‘Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one. And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength.’ (Deuteronomy 6:5) The second is this: ‘You shall love your neighbor as yourself.’ (Leviticus 19:18) There is no other commandment greater than these.”
- ❖ Luke 2:22-24 And when the time came for their purification according to the Law of Moses, they brought him up to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord (as it is written in the Law of the Lord, “Every male who first opens the womb shall be called holy to the Lord” (Exodus 13) and to offer a sacrifice according to what is said in the Law of the Lord, “a pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.” (Leviticus 12)
- ❖ Luke 2:27 And he came in the Spirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him according to the custom of the Law, (Leviticus 12)
- ❖ Luke 2:39 And when they had performed everything according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own town of Nazareth. (Leviticus 12)

- ❖ Luke 2:41-42 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the Feast of the Passover. And when he was twelve years old, they went up according to custom. (Leviticus 23)
- ❖ Luke 3:23 Jesus, when he began his ministry, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, the son of Heli, (Numbers 4)
- ❖ Luke 5:14 And he charged him to tell no one, but “go and show yourself to the priest, and make an offering for your cleansing, as Moses commanded, for a proof to them.” (Leviticus 13:49, 14:2)
- ❖ Luke 6:9 And Jesus said to them, “I ask you, is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do harm, to save life or to destroy it?”
- ❖ Luke 8:44 She came up behind him and touched the tizit of his garment, and immediately her discharge of blood ceased. (Numbers 15:37-41)
- ❖ Luke 10:25-28 And behold, a lawyer stood up to put him to the test, saying, “Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?” He said to him, “What is written in the Law? How do you read it?” And he answered, “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength and with all your mind, (Deuteronomy 6:5) and your neighbor as yourself.” (Leviticus 19:18) And he said to him, “You have answered correctly; do this, and you will live.”
- ❖ Luke 16:16-17 “The Law and the Prophets were until John; since then the good news of the kingdom of God is preached, and everyone forces his way into it. But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one dot of the Law to become void.”
- ❖ Luke 16:29-31 But Abraham said, ‘They have Moses and the Prophets; let them hear them.’ And he said, ‘No, father Abraham, but if someone goes to them from the dead, they will repent.’ He said to him, ‘If they do not hear Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be convinced if someone should rise from the dead.’
- ❖ Luke 17:14 When he saw them he said to them, “Go and show yourselves to the priests.” And as they went they were cleansed. (Leviticus 13)
- ❖ Luke 20:21 So they asked him, “Teacher, we know that you speak and teach rightly, and show no partiality, but truly teach the way of God. (Psalms 103:7, Isaiah 48:17-18)
- ❖ Luke 24:25-27 And he said to them, “O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken! Was it not necessary that the Christ should suffer these things and enter into his glory?” And beginning with Moses and all the Prophets, he interpreted to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself. (Isaiah 53)
- ❖ Luke 24:44 Then he said to them, “These are my words that I spoke to you while I was still with you, that everything written about me in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled.” Then he opened their minds to understand the Scriptures,

- ❖ John 2:23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the Passover Feast, many believed in his name when they saw the signs that he was doing. (Leviticus 23)
- ❖ John 4:45 So when he came to Galilee, the Galileans welcomed him, having seen all that he had done in Jerusalem at the feast. For they too had gone to the feast. (Leviticus 23)
- ❖ John 5:46 For if you believed Moses, you would believe me; for he wrote of me. But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe my words? (Deuteronomy 18:15,18)
- ❖ John 6:45 It is written in the Prophets, 'And they will all be taught by God.' (Isaiah 54:13, Jeremiah 31:34) Everyone who has heard and learned from the Father comes to me—
- ❖ John 7:2, 10 Now the Jews' Feast of Booths was at hand. But after his brothers had gone up to the feast, then he also went up, not publicly but in private. (Leviticus 23)
- ❖ John 7:14, 19-24 About the middle of the feast Jesus went up into the temple and began teaching. Has not Moses given you the law? Yet none of you keeps the law. Why do you seek to kill me?" Moses gave you circumcision (not that it is from Moses, but from the fathers), (Leviticus 12:3) and you circumcise a man on the Sabbath. If on the Sabbath a man receives circumcision, so that the law of Moses may not be broken, are you angry with me because on the Sabbath I made a man's whole body well? Do not judge by appearances, but judge with right judgment." (Leviticus 19:15)
- ❖ John 7:37-38 On the last day of the feast, the great day, Jesus stood up and cried out, "If anyone thirsts, let him come to me and drink. Whoever believes in me, as the Scripture has said, 'Out of his heart will flow rivers of living water.'" (Isaiah 55:1)
- ❖ John 8:17-20 In your Law it is written that the testimony of two people is true. (Deuteronomy 17:6) I am the one who bears witness about myself, and the Father who sent me bears witness about me." They said to him therefore, "Where is your Father?" Jesus answered, "You know neither me nor my Father. If you knew me, you would know my Father also." These words he spoke in the treasury, as he taught in the temple; but no one arrested him, because his hour had not yet come.
- ❖ John 15:10 If you keep my commandments, you will abide in my love, just as I have kept my Father's commandments and abide in his love.
- ❖ John 15:25 But the word that is written in their Law must be fulfilled: 'They hated me without a cause.' (Psalms 35:19, 69:4)
- ❖ John 17:12 While I was with them, I kept them in your name, which you have given me. I have guarded them, and not one of them has been lost except the son of destruction, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

Yeshua taught against the Pharisees

(Yeshua reprimanded the Pharisees for placing their man-made traditions above the law of God.)

- ❖ Matthew 15:1-9 Then Pharisees and scribes came to Jesus from Jerusalem and said, “Why do your disciples break the tradition of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat.” He answered them, “And why do you break the commandment of God for the sake of your tradition? For God commanded, ‘Honor your father and your mother,’ and, ‘Whoever reviles father or mother must surely die.’ But you say, ‘If anyone tells his father or his mother, “What you would have gained from me is given to God,” he need not honor his father.’ So for the sake of your tradition you have made void the word of God. You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy of you, when he said: “This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far from me; in vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.””
- ❖ Mark 7:8-12 You leave the commandment of God and hold to the tradition of men.” And he said to them, “You have a fine way of rejecting the commandment of God in order to establish your tradition! For Moses said, ‘Honor your father and your mother’; and, ‘Whoever reviles father or mother must surely die.’ But you say, ‘If a man tells his father or his mother, “Whatever you would have gained from me is Corban”’ (that is, given to God) — then you no longer permit him to do anything for his father or mother, thus making void the word of God by your tradition that you have handed down. And many such things you do.”

Pharisees:
Negative mentions in the New Testament where they twisted, rejected, or persecuted the Law of God.
(also called 'the Jews', 'Circumcision Party', 'Scribes', 'Teachers of Israel', 'Elders')

<u>Matthew</u>	<u>Mark</u>	<u>Luke</u>	<u>John</u>	<u>Acts</u>	<u>1 Corinthians</u>	<u>Philippians</u>
3: 7	2: 15-17	5: 17-26	3: 10	5: 34-40	1: 22-24	3: 2-3
5: 20	2: 24	6: 2	4: 13	6: 12	2: 6-8	
6: 16	3: 2-6	6: 7	5: 15-16	7: 57-59	16: 9	<u>1 Thessalonians</u>
7: 29	3: 21-30	7: 30	5: 18	8: 1-3		2: 14-16
8: 11	7: 1-12	7: 36-39	6: 41-59	9: 1-2	<u>2 Corinthians</u>	<u>Titus 2</u>
9: 14	8: 11-14	11: 37-54	7: 1	9: 20-30	11: 24-26	1: 14
10: 16	8: 31	13: 14-17	7: 11-13	10: 28	<u>Galatians</u>	<u>Revelation</u>
12: 2	9: 14	13: 31-35	7: 19-36	12: 1-3	1: 13-14	2: 9-10
12: 14	10: 2	14: 1-24	7: 44-53	13: 27-31	2: 4	
15: 1-14	10: 33-34	15: 2	8: 3-10	13: 44-46	2: 12	
16: 1-12	11: 18	16: 14	8: 13	14: 4-6	6: 12-14	
16: 21	11: 27-33	17: 20-21	8: 22	14: 19		
19: 3	12: 12-17	18: 11-14	8: 28	17: 5-8	<u>Ephesians</u>	
21: 15	12: 28-40	19: 47-48	8: 31-59	17: 13	1: 11	
21: 23	14: 1-2	20: 1-8	9: 13-34	18: 12-16		
21: 45-46	14: 43-65	20: 19-25	9: 40-41	18: 28		
22: 15-22	15: 1-5	20: 39-46	10: 24-39	20: 19		
22: 34-46		22: 2	11: 46-57	20: 29-30		
23: 1-39		22: 52	12: 9-11	21: 20		
26: 3-4		22: 66-71	12: 19	21: 27-36		
26: 47		23: 10	18: 38-40	22: 30		
26: 57-68		23: 13-25	19: 6-7	23: 1-15		
27: 1-10				23: 27		
27: 41-43				24: 1-9		
27: 62-66				25: 1-7		
28: 11-19				26: 21		
				28: 19		

Torah Apologetics

Yeshua taught the Words of God

- ❖ Matthew 4:4 But he answered, “It is written, “‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from the mouth of God (Father).”’ (Deuteronomy 8:3)
- ❖ Mark 2:2 And many were gathered together, so that there was no more room, not even at the door. And he was preaching the Word to them.
- ❖ Mark 4:20 But those that were sown on the good soil are the ones who hear the Word and accept it and bear fruit, thirtyfold and sixtyfold and a hundredfold.
- ❖ Mark 7:13 Thus making void the word of God by your tradition that you have handed down. And many such things you do.

- ❖ Luke 4:4 And Jesus answered him, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone.'"
- ❖ Luke 5:1 On one occasion, while the crowd was pressing in on him to hear the word of God, he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret,
- ❖ Luke 8:11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. But he answered them, "My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God and do it."
- ❖ Luke 11:28 But he said, "Blessed rather are those who hear the word of God and keep it!"
- ❖ John 3:34 For he whom God has sent utters the words of God, for he gives the Spirit without measure.
- ❖ John 5:38 And you do not have His Word abiding in you, for you do not believe the one whom he has sent.
- ❖ John 8:47 Whoever is of God hears the words of God. The reason why you do not hear them is that you are not of God.
- ❖ John 17:17 Sanctify them in the truth; your word is truth.

Yeshua taught only to Israel

(He taught in the Jerusalem temple and the Jewish synagogues, to the Jews and those of Israel, most often on the Sabbath Day. They Sabbath Day during this time was the 7th day, now known as Saturday.)

- ❖ Matthew 4:23 And he went throughout all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom and healing every disease and every affliction among the people.
- ❖ Matthew 9:35 And Jesus went throughout all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom and healing every disease and every affliction.
- ❖ Matthew 13:54 And coming to his hometown he taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said, "Where did this man get this wisdom and these mighty works?"
- ❖ Matthew 21:14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.
- ❖ Matthew 21:23 And when he entered the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came up to him as he was teaching, and said, "By what authority are you doing these things, and who gave you this authority?"
- ❖ Matthew 24:1 Jesus left the temple and was going away, when his disciples came to point out to him the buildings of the temple.
- ❖ Matthew 26:55 At that hour Jesus said to the crowds, "Have you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs to capture me? Day after day I sat in the temple teaching, and you did not seize me."

- ❖ Mark 1:21 And they went into Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath he entered the synagogue and was teaching.
- ❖ Mark 3:1-2 Again he entered the synagogue, and a man was there with a withered hand. And they watched Jesus, to see whether he would heal him on the Sabbath, so that they might accuse him.
- ❖ Mark 6:2 And on the Sabbath he began to teach in the synagogue, and many who heard him were astonished, saying, "Where did this man get these things? What is the wisdom given to him? How are such mighty works done by his hands?"
- ❖ Mark 11:17 And he was teaching them and saying to them, "Is it not written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations'? But you have made it a den of robbers."
- ❖ Mark 14:49 Day after day I was with you in the temple teaching, and you did not seize me. But let the Scriptures be fulfilled.
- ❖ Luke 2:46 After three days they found him in the temple, sitting among the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions.
- ❖ Luke 4:15-16 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all. And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up. And as was his custom, he went to the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and he stood up to read.
- ❖ Luke 4:31-32 And he went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was teaching them on the Sabbath, and they were astonished at his teaching, for his word possessed authority.
- ❖ Luke 6:6 On another Sabbath, he entered the synagogue and was teaching, and a man was there whose right hand was withered.
- ❖ Luke 13:10 Now he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath.
- ❖ Luke 19:47 And he was teaching daily in the temple. The chief priests and the scribes and the principal men of the people were seeking to destroy him,
- ❖ Luke 20:1 One day, as Jesus was teaching the people in the temple and preaching the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes with the elders came up
- ❖ Luke 21:37-38 And every day he was teaching in the temple, but at night he went out and lodged on the mount called Olivet. And early in the morning all the people came to him in the temple to hear him.
- ❖ Luke 22:53 When I was with you day after day in the temple, you did not lay hands on me. But this is your hour, and the power of darkness.
- ❖ John 7:14 About the middle of the feast Jesus went up into the temple and began teaching.

- ❖ John 8:2 Early in the morning he came again to the temple. All the people came to him, and he sat down and taught them.
- ❖ John 8:20 These words he spoke in the treasury, as he taught in the temple; but no one arrested him, because his hour had not yet come.
- ❖ John 10:22-23 At that time the Feast of Dedication took place at Jerusalem. It was winter, and Jesus was walking in the temple, in the colonnade of Solomon.
- ❖ John 18:20 Jesus answered him, "I have spoken openly to the world. I have always taught in synagogues and in the temple, where all Jews come together. I have said nothing in secret."
- ❖ Acts 17:17 So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the devout persons, and in the marketplace every day with those who happened to be there.

Yeshua prayed to the Father

- ❖ Matthew 14:23 And after he had dismissed the crowds, he went up on the mountain by himself to pray. When evening came, he was there alone,
- ❖ Matthew 11:25-26 At that time Jesus declared, "I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and understanding and revealed them to little children; yes, Father, for such was your gracious will.
- ❖ Matthew 26:36 Jesus went with them to a place called Gethsemane, and he said to his disciples, "Sit here, while I go over there and pray."
- ❖ Matthew 26:39 And going a little farther he fell on his face and prayed, saying, "My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as you will."
- ❖ Matthew 26:42 Again, for the second time, he went away and prayed, "My Father, if this cannot pass unless I drink it, your will be done."
- ❖ Matthew 26:44 So, leaving them again, he went away and prayed for the third time, saying the same words again.
- ❖ Mark 1:35 And rising very early in the morning, while it was still dark, he departed and went out to a desolate place, and there he prayed.
- ❖ Mark 6:41 And taking the five loaves and the two fish, he looked up to heaven and said a blessing and broke the loaves and gave them to the disciples to set before the people. And he divided the two fish among them all.
- ❖ Mark 6:46 And after he had taken leave of them, he went up on the mountain to pray.
- ❖ Mark 14:32 And they went to a place called Gethsemane. And he said to his disciples, "Sit here while I pray."

- ❖ Mark 14:35 And going a little farther, he fell on the ground and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.
- ❖ Luke 9:28-29 Now about eight days after these sayings he took with him Peter and John and James and went up on the mountain to pray. And as he was praying, the appearance of his face was altered, and his clothing became dazzling white.
- ❖ Luke 10:21-22 In that same hour he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit and said, "I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and understanding and revealed them to little children; yes, Father, for such was your gracious will. All things have been handed over to me by my Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, or who the Father is except the Son and anyone to whom the Son chooses to reveal him."
- ❖ Luke 11:1 Now Jesus was praying in a certain place, and when he finished, one of his disciples said to him, "Lord, teach us to pray, as John taught his disciples."
- ❖ Luke 22:41-42 And he withdrew from them about a stone's throw, and knelt down and prayed, saying, "Father, if you are willing, remove this cup from me. Nevertheless, not my will, but yours, be done."
- ❖ Luke 22:44-45 And being in agony he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the ground. And when he rose from prayer, he came to the disciples and found them sleeping for sorrow,
- ❖ John 11:41-42 So they took away the stone. And Jesus lifted up his eyes and said, "Father, I thank you that you have heard me. I knew that you always hear me, but I said this on account of the people standing around, that they may believe that you sent me."
- ❖ John 17:1-2 When Jesus had spoken these words, he lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, "Father, the hour has come; glorify your Son that the Son may glorify you, since you have given him authority over all flesh, to give eternal life to all whom you have given him."
- ❖ John 17:9 I am praying for them. I am not praying for the world but for those whom you have given me, for they are yours.

Yeshua mentions His death

(His message was "repent for the Kingdom is coming." He didn't teach and preach much on his death and resurrection. He only mentioned it a few times to His close disciple.)

- ❖ Matthew 16:21 From that time Jesus began to show his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and on the third day be raised.
- ❖ Matthew 17:9 And as they were coming down the mountain, Jesus commanded them, "Tell no one the vision, until the Son of Man is raised from the dead."

- ❖ Matthew 17:22-23 As they were gathering in Galilee, Jesus said to them, “The Son of Man is about to be delivered into the hands of men, and they will kill him, and he will be raised on the third day.” And they were greatly distressed.
- ❖ Matthew 20:18-19 “See, we are going up to Jerusalem. And the Son of Man will be delivered over to the chief priests and scribes, and they will condemn him to death and deliver him over to the Gentiles to be mocked and flogged and crucified, and he will be raised on the third day.”
- ❖ Matthew 26:2 “You know that after two days the Passover is coming, and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified.”
- ❖ Mark 8:31 And he began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes and be killed, and after three days rise again.
- ❖ Mark 9:9-10 And as they were coming down the mountain, he charged them to tell no one what they had seen, until the Son of Man had risen from the dead. So they kept the matter to themselves, questioning what this rising from the dead might mean.
- ❖ Mark 9:31 For he was teaching his disciples, saying to them, “The Son of Man is going to be delivered into the hands of men, and they will kill him. And when he is killed, after three days he will rise.”
- ❖ Mark 14:8 She has done what she could; she has anointed my body beforehand for burial.
- ❖ Luke 17:25 But first he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation.
- ❖ Luke 18:31-33 And taking the twelve, he said to them, “See, we are going up to Jerusalem, and everything that is written about the Son of Man by the prophets will be accomplished. For he will be delivered over to the Gentiles and will be mocked and shamefully treated and spit upon. And after flogging him, they will kill him, and on the third day he will rise.”

Yeshua offered himself up to death

- ❖ John 10:17-18 For this reason the Father loves me, because I lay down my life that I may take it up again. No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. This charge I have received from my Father.
- ❖ Hebrews 7:27 He has no need, like those high priests, to offer sacrifices daily, first for his own sins and then for those of the people, since he did this once for all when he offered up himself.
- ❖ Hebrews 9:14 How much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to God, purify our conscience from dead works to serve the living God.

Yeshua was raised from the dead by the Father

- ❖ John 2:22 When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this, and they believed the Scripture and the word that Jesus had spoken.

- ❖ Acts 2:24 God (*Father*) raised him up, loosing the pangs of death, because it was not possible for him to be held by it.
- ❖ Acts 2:32 This Jesus, God (*Father*) raised up, and of that we all are witnesses.
- ❖ Acts 17:30-31 The times of ignorance God (*Father*) overlooked, but now he commands all people everywhere to repent, because he has fixed a day on which he will judge the world in righteousness by a man whom he has appointed; and of this he has given assurance to all by raising him from the dead.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 6:14 And God (*Father*) raised the Lord (*Yeshua*) and will also raise us up by his power.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 15:15 We are even found to be misrepresenting God, because we testified about God that he raised Christ, whom he did not raise if it is true that the dead are not raised.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 4:14 Knowing that he who raised the Lord Jesus will raise us also with Jesus and bring us with you into his presence.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 13:4 For he was crucified in weakness, but lives by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but in dealing with you we will live with him by the power of God.
- ❖ Galatians 1:1 Paul, an apostle—not from men nor through man, but through Jesus Christ and God the Father, who raised him from the dead—
- ❖ Ephesians 1:20 That he worked in Christ when he raised him from the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly places,
- ❖ Colossians 2:12 Having been buried with him in baptism, in which you were also raised with him through faith in the powerful working of God, who raised him from the dead.
- ❖ Hebrews 13:20 Now may the God of peace who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great shepherd of the sheep, by the blood of the eternal covenant,
- ❖ 1 Peter 1:21 Who through him are believers in God, who raised him from the dead and gave him glory, so that your faith and hope are in God.

Yeshua was the firstborn from the dead

(He was the first to receive his glorified resurrection body, that we will receive upon our resurrection when He returns. He alone has the power to resurrect us, given to Him from the Father.)

- ❖ Colossians 1:18 And he is the head of the body, the church. He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in everything he might be preeminent.
- ❖ Revelation 1:5 And from Jesus Christ the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of kings on earth. To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood,

Yeshua is at the right hand of God

- ❖ Luke 22:69 But from now on the Son of Man shall be seated at the right hand of the power of God.
- ❖ Mark 16:19 So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven and sat down at the right hand of God.
- ❖ Acts 7:55-56 But he, full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God. And he said, "Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God."
- ❖ Ephesians 1:20 That he worked in Christ when he raised him from the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly places,
- ❖ Colossians 3:1 If then you have been raised with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God.
- ❖ Hebrews 1:3 He is the radiance of the glory of God and the exact imprint of his nature, and he upholds the universe by the word of his power. After making purification for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high,
- ❖ Hebrews 1:13 And to which of the angels has he ever said, "Sit at my right hand until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet?"
- ❖ Hebrews 8:1 Now the point in what we are saying is this: we have such a high priest, one who is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heaven,
- ❖ Hebrews 10:12 But when Christ had offered for all time a single sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of God,
- ❖ Hebrews 12:2 looking to Jesus, the founder and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is seated at the right hand of the throne of God.
- ❖ 1 Peter 3:22 who has gone into heaven and is at the right hand of God, with angels, authorities, and powers having been subjected to him.

Yeshua gave himself as a ransom for us

- ❖ Matthew 20:28 Even as the Son of Man came not to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.
- ❖ Mark 10:45 For even the Son of Man came not to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 2:5-6 For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, who gave himself as a ransom for all, which is the testimony given at the proper time.

Yeshua will come in His Father's glory

- ❖ Matthew 16:27 For the Son of Man is going to come with his angels in the glory of his Father, and then he will repay each person according to what he has done.

Yeshua is our High Priest

(His priesthood is how He makes ongoing atonement for us in the temple in Heaven. He takes our petitions to the Father, seated at His right hand.)

- ❖ Psalms 110:4 The Lord has sworn and will not change his mind, "You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek."
- ❖ Acts 5:31 Him, A Prince and a Savior, Elohim has exalted to His right hand, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.
- ❖ Romans 8:34 Who is to condemn? Christ Jesus is the one who died—more than that, who was raised—who is at the right hand of God, who indeed is interceding *(to intervene between parties with a view to reconciling differences)* for us.
- ❖ Romans 15:16 To be a servant of Yeshua Messiah to the nations, with the priestly duty of bringing the good news of God, so that the offering of the nations become acceptable, set apart by the Holy Spirit.
- ❖ Colossians 1:14 In whom we have redemption *(serving to offset or compensate for a defect)*, the forgiveness of sins.
- ❖ Hebrews 2:17 Therefore he had to be made like his brothers in every respect, so that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in the service of God, to make propitiation *(the act of gaining or regaining the favor or goodwill of someone or something)* for the sins of the people.
- ❖ Hebrews 3:1 Therefore, holy brothers, you who share in a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the apostle and high priest of our confession,
- ❖ Hebrews 4:14-15 Since then we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us hold fast our confession. For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but one who in every respect has been tempted as we are, yet without sin.
- ❖ Hebrews 5:5-6 So also Christ did not exalt himself to be made a high priest, but was appointed by him who said to him, "You are my Son, today I have begotten you"; as he says also in another place, "You are a priest forever, after the order of Melchizedek *(righteous priest-king)*."
- ❖ Hebrews 5:10 Being designated by God a high priest after the order of Melchizedek.
- ❖ Hebrews 6:20 Where Jesus has gone as a forerunner on our behalf, having become a high priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.

- ❖ Hebrews 7:17 For it is witnessed of him, “You are a priest forever, after the order of Melchizedek.”
- ❖ Hebrews 7:21-22 But this one was made a priest with an oath by the one who said to him: “The Lord has sworn and will not change his mind, ‘You are a priest forever.’”
- ❖ Hebrews 7:24-25 But he holds his priesthood permanently, because he continues forever. Consequently, he is able to save to the uttermost those who draw near to God through him, since he always lives to make intercession for them.
- ❖ Hebrews 7:28 For the law appoints men in their weakness as high priests, but the word of the oath, which came later than the law, appoints a Son who has been made perfect forever.
- ❖ Hebrews 8:1-2 Now the point in what we are saying is this: we have such a high priest, one who is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heaven, a minister in the holy places, in the true tent that the Lord set up, not man.
- ❖ Hebrews 9:11 But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things that have come, then through the greater and more perfect tent (not made with hands, that is, not of this creation)
- ❖ Hebrews 9:24 For Christ has entered, not into holy places made with hands, which are copies of the true things, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God on our behalf.
- ❖ Hebrews 10:12 But when Christ had offered for all time a single sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of God...
- ❖ Hebrews 10:21 And since we have a great priest over the house of God,
- ❖ Hebrews 12:24 And to Jesus, the mediator (*to act as intermediary, occupying a middle position*) of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood that speaks a better word than the blood of Abel.
- ❖ 1 John 2:1-2 My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate (*one who defends or maintains a cause or proposal*) with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. He is the propitiation (*the act of gaining or regaining the favor or goodwill of someone or something*) for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the sins of the whole world.

Yeshua restores us to favor with the Father

- ❖ 2 Corinthians 5:18 All this is from God, who through Christ reconciled us to himself and gave us the ministry of reconciliation;
- ❖ Ephesians 2:16 And might reconcile us both to God in one body through the cross, thereby killing the hostility.

The Spirit

(The Spirit is not the 3rd being of the Trinity. It is the “means by which” the Father works. Authority was given to Yeshua to give the Spirit to who He wished. The purpose of the Spirit is to lead us to truth and obedience.)

The Spirit is the Father’s Spirit

- ❖ Matthew 3:16 And when Jesus was baptized, immediately he went up from the water, and behold, the heavens were opened to him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and coming to rest on him;
- ❖ Matthew 10:20 For it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father speaking through you.
- ❖ Matthew 12:28 But if it is by the Spirit of God that I cast out demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you.
- ❖ Mark 1:10 And when he came up out of the water, immediately he saw the heavens being torn open and the Spirit descending on him like a dove.
- ❖ Luke 11:13 If you then, who are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will the heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him!
- ❖ Luke 24:49 And behold, I am sending the promise of my Father upon you. But stay in the city until you are clothed with power from on high.
- ❖ John 14:26 But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name (*authority*), he will teach you all things and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you.
- ❖ John 15:26 “But when the Helper comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth, who proceeds from the Father, he will bear witness about me.”

The Spirit was available to people in the OT

(The Spirit was always available to Yahweh’s people. It was not just for those in the New Testament.)

- ❖ Genesis 6:3 Then the Lord said, “My Spirit shall not abide in man forever, for he is flesh: his days shall be 120 years.”
- ❖ Genesis 41:38 And Pharaoh said to his servants, “Can we find a man like this, in whom is the Spirit of God?”
- ❖ Exodus 31:3 And I have filled him with the Spirit of God, with ability and intelligence, with knowledge and all craftsmanship,
- ❖ Exodus 35:31 And he has filled him with the Spirit of God, with skill, with intelligence, with knowledge, and with all craftsmanship,

- ❖ Number 11:17 And I will come down and talk with you there. And I will take some of the Spirit that is on you and put it on them, and they shall bear the burden of the people with you, so that you may not bear it yourself alone.
- ❖ Numbers 24:2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes and saw Israel camping tribe by tribe. And the Spirit of God came upon him,
- ❖ Numbers 27:18 So the Lord said to Moses, "Take Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay your hand on him."
- ❖ Judges 3:10 The Spirit of the Lord was upon him, and he judged Israel. He went out to war, and the Lord gave Cushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand. And his hand prevailed over Cushan-rishathaim.
- ❖ 1 Samuel 10:10 When they came to Gibeah, behold, a group of prophets met him, and the Spirit of God rushed upon him, and he prophesied among them.
- ❖ 1 Samuel 16:14 Now the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and a harmful spirit from the Lord tormented him.
- ❖ 1 Samuel 19:20 Then Saul sent messengers to take David, and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as head over them, the Spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.
- ❖ 2 Samuel 23:2 "The Spirit of the Lord speaks by me; his word is on my tongue."
- ❖ 2 Chronicles 15:1 The Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded,
- ❖ 2 Chronicles 24:20 Then the Spirit of God clothed Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, and he stood above the people, and said to them, "Thus says God, 'Why do you break the commandments of the Lord, so that you cannot prosper? Because you have forsaken the Lord, he has forsaken you.'"
- ❖ Nehemiah 9:20 You gave your good Spirit to instruct them and did not withhold your manna from their mouth and gave them water for their thirst.
- ❖ Nehemiah 9:30 Many years you bore with them and warned them by your Spirit through your prophets. Yet they would not give ear. Therefore you gave them into the hand of the peoples of the lands.
- ❖ Job 33:3 The Spirit of God has made me, and the breath of the Almighty gives me life.
- ❖ Psalm 51:11 Cast me not away from your presence, and take not your Holy Spirit from me.
- ❖ Psalm 139:7 Where shall I go from your Spirit? Or where shall I flee from your presence?
- ❖ Isaiah 40:13 Who has measured the Spirit of the Lord, or what man shows him his counsel?

- ❖ Isaiah 63:10 But they rebelled and grieved his Holy Spirit; therefore he turned to be their enemy, and himself fought against them.
- ❖ Ezekiel 11:24 And the Spirit lifted me up and brought me in the vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to the exiles. Then the vision that I had seen went up from me.
- ❖ Ezekiel 36:27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes and be careful to obey my rules.
- ❖ Daniel 4:8 At last Daniel came in before me—he who was named Belteshazzar after the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods—and I told him the dream, saying,
- ❖ Micah 3:8 But as for me, I am filled with power, with the Spirit of the Lord, and with justice and might, to declare to Jacob his transgression and to Israel his sin.
- ❖ Haggai 2:5 According to the covenant that I made with you when you came out of Egypt. My Spirit remains in your midst. Fear not.
- ❖ Zechariah 7:12 They made their hearts diamond-hard lest they should hear the law and the words that the Lord of hosts had sent by his Spirit through the former prophets. Therefore great anger came from the Lord of hosts.

The Spirit is the promise of the Father that Yeshua pours out

- ❖ Luke 24:49 And behold, I am sending the promise of my Father upon you. But stay in the city until you are clothed with power from on high.
- ❖ Acts 2:33 Being therefore exalted at the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured out this that you yourselves are seeing and hearing.

Father's Spirit was given to the Son

- ❖ Matthew 12:18 "Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved with whom my soul is well pleased. I will put my Spirit upon him, and he will proclaim justice to the Gentiles."
- ❖ Luke 4:18 "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed,"

The Spirit leads us to obedience

- ❖ Ezekiel 36:27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes and be careful to obey my rules.
- ❖ 1 Peter 1:2 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who are elect exiles of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, chosen according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, set apart by the Spirit for obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Yeshua Messiah:

Spirit is given to those who obey

- ❖ Acts 5:32 And we are witnesses to these things, and so is the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him.

The Torah

(The word Torah means “instructions” and includes the commands, laws, decrees and right rulings of Yahweh. They were given to all people that chose to follow God (Noah, Enoch Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, etc), and then reiterated and written down for Israel at Mount Sinai. These instructions of God have been in place since creation and they are eternal. They were never done away with or changed by God. They will be kept in the New Jerusalem.)

His Ways were made known to Moses

- ❖ Psalms 103:7 He made known his ways to Moses, his acts to the people of Israel.

His ways are His laws

- ❖ Deut. 28:9 The Lord will establish you as a people holy to himself, as he has sworn to you, if you keep the commandments of the Lord your God and walk in his ways.
- ❖ Joshua 22:5 Only be very careful to observe the commandment and the law that Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, to love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways and to keep his commandments and to cling to him and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.
- ❖ Psalms 103:7 He made known his ways to Moses, his acts to the people of Israel.
- ❖ Psalms 119:1 Blessed are those whose way is blameless, who walk in the law of the Lord!
- ❖ Isaiah 48:17-18 Thus says the Lord, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: “I am the Lord your God, who teaches you to profit, who leads you in the way you should go. Oh that you had paid attention to my commandments! Then your peace would have been like a river, and your righteousness like the waves of the sea;”
- ❖ 2 Esdras 7:19-24 And he said to me, “You are not a better judge than God, or wiser than the Most High! Let many perish who are now living, rather than that the law of God which is set before them be disregarded! For God strictly commanded those who came into the world, when they came, what they should do to live, and what they should observe to avoid punishment. Nevertheless they were not obedient, and spoke against him; they devised for themselves vain thoughts, and proposed to themselves wicked frauds; they even declared that the Most High does not exist, and they ignored his ways! They scorned his law, and denied his covenants; they have been unfaithful to his statutes, and have not performed his works.

His Law is His Will

- ❖ Romans 2:17-18 But if you call yourself a Jew and rely on the law and boast in God and know his will and approve what is excellent, because you are instructed from the law;

Desire/Will of God

- ❖ Romans 12:1-2 I appeal to you therefore, brothers, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is your spiritual worship. Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewal of your mind, that by testing you may discern what is the will of God, what is good and acceptable and perfect.
- ❖ Ephesians 6:6 Not by the way of eye-service, as people-pleasers, but as bondservants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart,
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 4:3 For this is the will of God, your holiness (*set-apartness*): that you abstain from sexual immorality;
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 5:18 Give thanks in all circumstances; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you.
- ❖ Hebrews 10:36 For you have need of endurance, so that when you have done the will of God you may receive what is promised.
- ❖ 1 Peter 2:15 For this is the will of God, that by doing good you should put to silence the ignorance of foolish people.
- ❖ 1 Peter 4:2 So as to live for the rest of the time in the flesh no longer for human passions but for the will of God.
- ❖ 1 Peter 4:19 Therefore let those who suffer according to God's will entrust their souls to a faithful Creator while doing good.
- ❖ 1 John 2:17 And the world is passing away along with its desires, but whoever does the will of God abides forever.

We stay in Him by guarding His commands

- ❖ 1 John 3:6 No one who stays in him keeps on sinning; no one who keeps on sinning has either seen him or known him.
- ❖ 1 John 3:24 Whoever keeps his commandments stays in God, and God in him. And by this we know that he abides in us, by the Spirit whom he has given us.

The Commandments are the Covenant Terms

- ❖ Exodus 34:28 So he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights. He neither ate bread nor drank water. **And he wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, the Ten Commandments.**
- ❖ Leviticus 26:15 if you spurn my statutes, and if your soul abhors my rules, so that you will not do all my commandments, but break my covenant,

- ❖ Deuteronomy 4:13 And he declared to you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, that is, the Ten Commandments, and he wrote them on two tablets of stone.
- ❖ Deuteronomy 7:9 Know therefore that the Lord your God is God, the faithful God who keeps covenant and steadfast love with those who love Him and keep His commandments, to a thousand generations,
- ❖ 2 Kings 23:3 And the king stood by the pillar and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all his heart and all his soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people joined in the covenant.
- ❖ Nehemiah 1:5 And I said, "O Lord God of heaven, the great and awesome God who keeps covenant and steadfast love with those who love him and keep his commandments,
- ❖ Psalms 103:17-18 But the steadfast love of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting on those who fear him, and his righteousness to children's children, to those who keep his covenant and remember to do his commandments.
- ❖ Jeremiah 11:3 You shall say to them, Thus says the Lord, the God of Israel: Cursed be the man who does not hear the words of this covenant
- ❖ Jeremiah 11:6 And the Lord said to me, "Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem: Hear the words of this covenant and do them."
- ❖ Jeremiah 31:33 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares the Lord: I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts. And I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
- ❖ Daniel 9:4 I prayed to the Lord my God and made confession, saying, "O Lord, the great and awesome God, who keeps covenant and steadfast love with those who love him and keep his commandments,

When we guard His commands, He answers our prayers

- ❖ 1 John 3:22 And whatever we ask we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do what pleases Him.

The law is spiritual

- ❖ Romans 7:14 For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am of the flesh, sold under sin.
- ❖ Romans 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life has set you free in Christ Jesus from the law of sin and death.

We are to keep/obey/guard the commandments

(For the sake of space, not every single verse is listed.)

- ❖ Exodus 15:26 saying, “If you will diligently listen to the voice of the Lord your God, and do that which is right in his eyes, and give ear to his commandments and keep all his statutes, I will put none of the diseases on you that I put on the Egyptians, for I am the Lord, your healer.”
- ❖ Leviticus 22:31 So you shall keep my commandments and do them: I am the Lord.
- ❖ Deuteronomy 4:2 You shall not add to the word that I command you, nor take from it, that you may keep the commandments of the Lord your God that I command you.
- ❖ Deuteronomy 4:40 Therefore you shall keep his statutes and his commandments, which I command you today, that it may go well with you and with your children after you, and that you may prolong your days in the land that the Lord your God is giving you for all time.
- ❖ Deuteronomy 5:29 Oh that they had such a heart as this always, to fear me and to keep all my commandments, that it might go well with them and with their descendants forever!
- ❖ Deuteronomy 11:27-28 The blessing, if you obey the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you today, and the curse, if you do not obey the commandments of the Lord your God, but turn aside from the way that I am commanding you today, to go after other gods that you have not known.
- ❖ Joshua 22:5 Only be very careful to observe the commandment and the law that Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, to love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways and to keep his commandments and to cling to him and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.
- ❖ 1 Kings 8:61 Let your heart therefore be wholly true to the Lord our God, walking in his statutes and keeping his commandments, as at this day.
- ❖ 2 Kings 17:13 Yet the Lord warned Israel and Judah by every prophet and every seer, saying, “Turn from your evil ways and keep my commandments and my statutes, in accordance with all the Law that I commanded your fathers, and that I sent to you by my servants the prophets.”
- ❖ 1 Chronicles 28:7 I will establish his kingdom forever if he continues strong in keeping my commandments and my rules, as he is today.
- ❖ Nehemiah 1:9 But if you return to me and keep my commandments and do them, though your outcasts are in the uttermost parts of heaven, from there I will gather them and bring them to the place that I have chosen, to make my name dwell there.
- ❖ Nehemiah 9:16 But they and our fathers acted presumptuously and stiffened their neck and did not obey your commandments.
- ❖ Nehemiah 9:29 And you warned them in order to turn them back to your law. Yet they acted presumptuously and did not obey your commandments, but sinned against your rules, which if a person does them, he shall live by them, and they turned a stubborn shoulder and stiffened their neck and would not obey.

- ❖ Psalms 119:115 Depart from me, you evildoers, that I may keep the commandments of my God.
- ❖ Proverbs 4:4 He taught me and said to me, “Let your heart hold fast my words; keep my commandments, and live.”
- ❖ Ecclesiastes 12:13 The end of the matter; all has been heard. Fear God and keep His commandments, for this is the whole duty of man.
- ❖ Matthew 19:17 And he said to him, “Why do you ask me about what is good? There is only one who is good. If you would enter life, keep the commandments.”
- ❖ John 14:15 If you love me, you will keep my commandments.
- ❖ John 14:21 Whoever has my commandments and keeps them, he it is who loves me. And he who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and manifest myself to him.
- ❖ John 15:10 If you keep my commandments, you will abide in my love, just as I have kept my Father's commandments and abide in his love.
- ❖ I Corinthians 7:19 For neither circumcision counts for anything nor uncircumcision, but keeping the commandments of God.
- ❖ 1 John 2:3-4 And by this we know that we have come to know him, if we keep his commandments. Whoever says “I know him” but does not keep his commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him,
- ❖ 1 John 3:22,24 And whatever we ask we receive from him, because we keep his commandments and do what pleases him. Whoever keeps his commandments abides in God, and God in him. And by this we know that he abides in us, by the Spirit whom he has given us.
- ❖ 1 John 5:2-3 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and obey his commandments. For this is the love of God (*Father*), that we keep His commandments. And His commandments are not burdensome.
- ❖ Ephesians 6:1-2 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. “Honor your father and mother” (this is the first commandment with a promise),
- ❖ Revelation 12:17 Then the dragon became furious with the woman and went off to make war on the rest of her offspring, on those who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus.
- ❖ Revelation 14:12 Here is a call for the endurance of the Saints, those who keep the commandments of God and their faith in Jesus.
- ❖ Revelation 22:14 Blessed are those who do His commandments, so that they may have the right to the tree of life and that they may enter the city by the gates.

Paul taught the Law of God

(See this chart listing, just in Romans, the number of times that Paul taught the law of God.)

DESCRIPTIONS OF THE LAW

Paul Teaches God's Law In Romans

Romans 2:7 = the law leads to eternal life	Romans 7:1 = the law has instructional authority while you're alive
Romans 2:13 = doers of the law will be justified	Romans 7:7 = the law is not sin
Romans 2:18 = the law is God's will for you	Romans 7:10 = the law is intended to bring you eternal life
Romans 2:18 = the law is superior morality	Romans 7:12 = the law is holy
Romans 2:20 = the law embodies knowledge & truth	Romans 7:12 = the law is right behavior
Romans 2:25-29 = practicing the law is evidence of a circumcised heart	Romans 7:12-16 = the law is good
Romans 3:19 = the law makes all mankind accountable to God	Romans 7:22 = Paul agrees with the law in his inner man
Romans 3:20 = the law teaches knowledge of sin	Romans 8:7 = obeying the law is walking in the spirit
Romans 3:21-22 = the law spoke of the Messiah	Romans 8:12-14 = the law leads to resurrection
Romans 3:31 = those in faith continue practicing the law	Romans 9:31 = the law is right behavior
Romans 4:15 = the law brings God's wrath & judgment	Romans 10:3 = the law is God's right behavior
Romans 6:19 = practicing the law equals sanctification	Romans 10:4 = the Messiah is what you'll look like practicing the law
Romans 6:20-22 = the law creates a holy life free of sin	Romans 13:10 = love is the fullness of practicing the law
Romans 6:23 = without the Messiah, breaking the law equals your death	Romans 14:17 = the law is practiced in the kingdom of God

We are to uphold the Torah

- ❖ Romans 3:31 Do we then overthrow the law by this faith? By no means! On the contrary, we uphold the law. (*Uphold means to give support to, to lift up, to support, to uphold a standard of behavior*)

The Torah is Truth/Righteousness

- ❖ Deuteronomy 4:8 And what great nation is there, that has statutes and rules so righteous as all this law that I set before you today?
- ❖ Deuteronomy 6:25 And it will be righteousness for us, if we are careful to do all this commandment before the LORD our God, as He has commanded us.
- ❖ Psalm 119:62 At midnight I rise to praise you, because of your righteous rules.
- ❖ Psalm 119:75 I know, O Lord, that your rules are righteous, and that in faithfulness you have afflicted me.
- ❖ Psalm 119:128 Therefore I consider all your precepts to be right; I hate every false way.
- ❖ Psalms 119:138 You have appointed your testimonies in righteousness and in all faithfulness.
- ❖ Psalm 119:172 My tongue will sing of your word, for all your commandments are right.
- ❖ Isaiah 48:18 Oh that you had paid attention to my commandments! Then your peace would have been like a river, and your righteousness like the waves of the sea;

- ❖ Isaiah 51:7 Listen to me, you who know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear not the reproach of man, nor be dismayed at their revilings.
- ❖ Romans 2:20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of children, having in the law the embodiment of knowledge and truth.
- ❖ Romans 7:12 So the law is holy, and the commandment is holy and righteous and good.
- ❖ Romans 8:4 In order that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not according to the flesh but according to the Spirit.
- ❖ Romans 9:31 But that Israel who pursued a law that would lead to righteousness did not succeed in reaching that law.
- ❖ Romans 10:4 For Christ is the end (*goal*) of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes.

The Torah is perfect

- ❖ Psalms 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, reviving the soul; the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple;
- ❖ James 1:25 But the one who looks into the perfect law, the law of liberty, and perseveres, being no hearer who forgets but a doer who acts, he will be blessed in his doing.

Becoming like Yeshua is the goal of the law

- ❖ Romans 10:4 For Christ is the end (result) of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes.

The Law is good

- ❖ Nehemiah 9:13 You came down on Mount Sinai and spoke with them from heaven and gave them right rules and true laws, good statutes and commandments,
- ❖ Psalms 119:39 Turn away the reproach that I dread for your rules are good.
- ❖ Romans 7:12 So the law is holy, and the commandment is holy and righteous and good.
- ❖ Romans 7:16 Now if I do what I do not want, I agree with the law, that it is good.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 1:8 Now we know that the law is good, if one uses it lawfully,

Law is for our good

- ❖ Deuteronomy 5:29 Oh that they had such a heart as this always, to fear me and to keep all my commandments, that it might go well with them and with their descendants forever!
- ❖ Deuteronomy 6:24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as we are this day.

- ❖ Deuteronomy 10:13 And now, Israel, what does the LORD your God require of you, but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, and to keep the commandments and statutes of the LORD, which I am commanding you today for your good?
- ❖ Deuteronomy 12:28 Be careful to obey all these words that I command you, that it may go well with you and with your children after you forever, when you do what is good and right in the sight of the LORD your God.
- ❖ Joshua 1:7-8 Only be strong and very courageous, being careful to do according to all the law that Moses my servant commanded you. Do not turn from it to the right hand or to the left, that you may have good success wherever you go. This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success.

To enter Life, keep the commands

- ❖ Matthew 19:17 And he said to him, “Why do you ask me about what is good? There is only one who is good. If you would enter life, keep the commandments.”
- ❖ Mark 10:17-19 And as he was setting out on his journey, a man ran up and knelt before him and asked him, “Good Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?” And Jesus said to him, “Why do you call me good? No one is good except God alone. You know the commandments: ‘Do not murder, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honor your father and mother.’”
- ❖ Luke 10:25-28 And behold, a lawyer stood up to put him to the test, saying, “Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?” He said to him, “What is written in the Law? How do you read it?” And he answered, “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength and with all your mind, and your neighbor as yourself.” And he said to him, “You have answered correctly; do this, and you will live.”
- ❖ Luke 18:18-20 And a ruler asked him, “Good Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?” And Jesus said to him, “Why do you call me good? No one is good except God alone. You know the commandments: ‘Do not commit adultery, Do not murder, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honor your father and mother.’”
- ❖ John 3:36 Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life; whoever does not obey the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God remains on him.
- ❖ John 12:49-50 For I have not spoken on my own authority, but the Father who sent me has himself given me a commandment—what to say and what to speak. And I know that his commandment is eternal life. What I say, therefore, I say as the Father has told me.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 6:9-10 Or do you not know that the unrighteous (those not doing the law of God) will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, nor

idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men who practice homosexuality, nor thieves, nor the greedy, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God.

Commands are Life and bring Life

- ❖ Leviticus 18:5 You shall therefore keep my statutes and my rules; if a person does them, he shall live by them: I am the LORD.
- ❖ Deuteronomy 8:1 The whole commandment that I command you today you shall be careful to do, that you may live and multiply, and go in and possess the land that the LORD swore to give to your fathers.
- ❖ Deuteronomy 30:11-20 “For this commandment that I command you today is not too hard for you, neither is it far off. It is not in heaven, that you should say, ‘Who will ascend to heaven for us and bring it to us, that we may hear it and do it?’ Neither is it beyond the sea, that you should say, ‘Who will go over the sea for us and bring it to us, that we may hear it and do it?’ But the word is very near you. It is in your mouth and in your heart, so that you can do it. “See, I have set before you today life and good, death and evil. If you obey the commandments of the LORD your God that I command you today, by loving the LORD your God, by walking in his ways, and by keeping his commandments and his statutes and his rules, then you shall live and multiply, and the LORD your God will bless you in the land that you are entering to take possession of it. But if your heart turns away, and you will not hear, but are drawn away to worship other gods and serve them, I declare to you today, that you shall surely perish. You shall not live long in the land that you are going over the Jordan to enter and possess. I call heaven and earth to witness against you today, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and curse. Therefore choose life, that you and your offspring may live, loving the LORD your God, obeying his voice and holding fast to him, for he is your life and length of days, that you may dwell in the land that the LORD swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.”
- ❖ Deuteronomy 32:47 For it is no empty word for you, but your very life, and by this Word you shall live long in the land that you are going over the Jordan to possess.”
- ❖ Psalm 119:50 This is my comfort in my affliction, for your Word has given me life.
- ❖ Psalm 119:93 I will never forget your precepts, for by them you have given me life.
- ❖ Matthew 19:17 And he said to him, “Why do you ask me about what is good? There is only one who is good. If you would enter life, keep the commandments.”
- ❖ John 6:63 It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh is no help at all. The words that I have spoken to you are spirit and life.
- ❖ Acts 7:38 This is the one who was in the congregation in the wilderness with the angel who spoke to him at Mount Sinai, and with our fathers. He received living oracles to give to us.

We are judged according to the law/commandments

- ❖ John 12:48 The one who rejects me and does not receive my Words has a judge; the Word that I have spoken will judge him on the last day.
- ❖ Jubilees 21:4 For He is the living Gog, and He is holy and faithful, and He is righteous beyond all, and there is no accepting of persons and no accepting of gifts; for God is righteous, and executes judgement on all who transgress His commandments and despise His covenant.
- ❖ Romans 2:12 For all who have sinned without the law will also perish without the law, and all who have sinned under the law will be judged by the law.
- ❖ Romans 3:19 Now we know that whatever the law says it speaks to those who are under the law, so that every mouth may be stopped, and the whole world may be held accountable to God.
- ❖ James 2:8-9 If you really fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself," you are doing well. But if you show partiality, you are committing sin and are convicted by the law as transgressors.
- ❖ James 2:12 So speak and so act as those who are to be judged under the law of liberty.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 5:24 The sins of some people are conspicuous, going before them to judgment, but the sins of others appear later.

Blessed are those who do His commands

- ❖ Deuteronomy 11:27 The blessing, if you obey the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you today,
- ❖ Deuteronomy 28:1-2 "And if you faithfully obey the voice of the Lord your God, being careful to do all his commandments that I command you today, the Lord your God will set you high above all the nations of the earth. And all these blessings shall come upon you and overtake you, if you obey the voice of the Lord your God.
- ❖ Psalm 1:1-2 Blessed is the man who walks not in the counsel of the wicked, nor stands in the way of sinners, nor sits in the seat of scoffers; but his delight is in the law of the Lord, and on his law he meditates day and night.
- ❖ Psalm 94:12 Blessed is the man whom you discipline, O Lord, and whom you teach out of your law,
- ❖ Psalm 119:1 Blessed are those whose way is blameless, who walk in the law of the Lord!
- ❖ Psalm 128:1 Blessed is everyone who fears the Lord, who walks in his ways!

- ❖ Proverbs 29:18 Where there is no prophetic vision the people cast off restraint, but blessed is he who keeps the law.
- ❖ James 1:25 But the one who looks into the perfect law, the law of liberty, and perseveres, being no hearer who forgets but a doer who acts, he will be blessed in his doing.

Love

(The two greatest commands are loving God and loving others. The Torah teaches us how to love both God and others. All of the commands giving by Yahweh break down HOW to love God and HOW to love others. Thank goodness that it is not subjective and we do not get to decide how to love. Yahweh plainly tells us how He feels love and how to show love to others.)

If you love Me, keep My commandments

- ❖ Exodus 20:6 But showing steadfast love to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.
- ❖ Deuteronomy 5:10 But showing steadfast love to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.
- ❖ Deuteronomy 7:9 Know therefore that the Lord your God is God, the faithful God who keeps covenant and steadfast love with those who love Him and keep His commandments, to a thousand generations,
- ❖ Deuteronomy 10:12-13 And now, Israel, what does the LORD your God require of you, but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, and to keep the commandments and statutes of the LORD, which I am commanding you today for your good?
- ❖ Deuteronomy 11:1 You shall therefore love the Lord your God and keep his charge, his statutes, his rules, and his commandments always.
- ❖ Deuteronomy 11:13 “And if you will indeed obey my commandments that I command you today, to love the Lord your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,
- ❖ Deuteronomy 19:8-9 And if the Lord your God enlarges your territory, as he has sworn to your fathers, and gives you all the land that he promised to give to your fathers—provided you are careful to keep all this commandment, which I command you today, by loving the Lord your God and by walking ever in his ways—then you shall add three other cities to these three,
- ❖ Deuteronomy 30:16 If you obey the commandments of the Lord your God that I command you today, by loving the Lord your God, by walking in his ways, and by keeping his commandments and his statutes and his rules, then you shall live and multiply, and the Lord your God will bless you in the land that you are entering to take possession of it.
- ❖ Joshua 22:5 Only be very careful to observe the commandment and the law that Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, to love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways and

to keep his commandments and to cling to him and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

- ❖ Nehemiah 1:5 And I said, “O Lord God of heaven, the great and awesome God who keeps covenant and steadfast love with those who love him and keep his commandments,”
- ❖ Daniel 9:4 I prayed to the Lord my God and made confession, saying, “O Lord, the great and awesome God, who keeps covenant and steadfast love with those who love him and keep his commandments,”
- ❖ John 14:15 “If you love me, you will keep my commandments.”
- ❖ John 14:21 Whoever has my commandments and keeps them, he it is who loves me. And he who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I will love him and manifest myself to him.
- ❖ John 15:10 If you keep my commandments, you will abide in my love, just as I have kept my Father's commandments and abide in his love.
- ❖ Romans 13:9 For the commandments, “You shall not commit adultery, You shall not murder, You shall not steal, You shall not covet,” and any other commandment, are summed up in this word: “You shall love your neighbor as yourself.”
- ❖ 1 John 5:2-3 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and obey his commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments. And his commandments are not burdensome.
- ❖ 2 John 1:6 And this is love, that we walk according to his commandments; this is the commandment, just as you have heard from the beginning, so that you should walk in it.
- ❖ Jubilees 20:7 I implore you my sons, love the God of Heaven and cleave ye to His commandments. And walk not after idols, and after their uncleanness.

We are to love others

(Loving others started with Yahweh's Torah. It is a not a New Testament concept. See Leviticus 19:18 and 1 John 3:11)

- ❖ Leviticus 19:17-18 You shall not hate your brother in your heart, but you shall reason frankly with your neighbor, lest you incur sin because of him. You shall not take vengeance or bear a grudge against the sons of your own people, but you shall love your neighbor as yourself: I am the Lord.
- ❖ Matthew 19:19 Honor your father and mother, and, You shall love your neighbor as yourself.
- ❖ Matthew 22:39 And a second is like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself.
- ❖ Matthew 24:12 And because lawlessness will be increased, the love of many will grow cold.

- ❖ Mark 12:31 The second is this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these.
- ❖ Luke 10:27 And he answered, "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength and with all your mind, and your neighbor as yourself."
- ❖ John 13:34-35 A renewed commandment I give to you, that you love one another: just as I have loved you, you also are to love one another. By this all people will know that you are my disciples, if you have love for one another.
- ❖ John 15:12 "This is my commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you.
- ❖ John 15:17 These things I command you, so that you will love one another.
- ❖ Romans 12:9-13 Let love be genuine. Abhor what is evil; hold fast to what is good. Love one another with brotherly affection. Outdo one another in showing honor. Do not be slothful in zeal, be fervent in spirit, serve the Lord. Rejoice in hope, be patient in tribulation, be constant in prayer. Contribute to the needs of the saints and seek to show hospitality.
- ❖ Romans 13:8-9 Owe no one anything, except to love each other, for the one who loves another has fulfilled (*lived it out to its fullest*) the law. For the commandments, "You shall not commit adultery, You shall not murder, You shall not steal, You shall not covet," and any other commandment, are summed up in this word: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." (Exodus 20)
- ❖ Galatians 5:14 For the whole law is fulfilled in one word: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself."
- ❖ Ephesians 4:2 With all humility and gentleness, with patience, bearing with one another in love,
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 3:12 and may the Lord make you increase and abound in love for one another and for all, as we do for you,
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 4:9 Now concerning brotherly love you have no need for anyone to write to you, for you yourselves have been taught by God to love one another,
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 1:3 We ought always to give thanks to God for you, brothers, as is right, because your faith is growing abundantly, and the love of every one of you for one another is increasing.
- ❖ Hebrews 10:24 And let us consider how to stir up one another to love and good works,
- ❖ James 2:8 If you really fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself," you are doing well.

- ❖ 1 Peter 1:22 Having purified your souls by your obedience to the truth for a sincere brotherly love, love one another earnestly from a pure heart,
- ❖ 1 Peter 4:8 Above all, keep loving one another earnestly, since love covers a multitude of sins.
- ❖ 1 John 3:11 For this is the message that you have heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.
- ❖ 1 John 3:23 And this is his commandment, that we believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ and love one another, just as he has commanded us.
- ❖ 1 John 4:7 Beloved, let us love one another, for love is from God, and whoever loves has been born of God and knows God.
- ❖ 1 John 4:11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.
- ❖ 1 John 4:12 No one has ever seen God; if we love one another, God abides in us and his love is perfected in us.

Love is the goal of the law

- ❖ Romans 13:10 Love does no wrong to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfilling of the law. (Fulfilling = walking it out fully)

The Word

(The Word of God includes the commands, instructions and ways of the Father that He gave to all of creation for righteous living. His words bring life. Yeshua is the Word made flesh. He was the walking, talking Torah in action. He was without sin and lived His Father's instructions perfectly. He was our perfect example of obedience. The Word is Truth - Psalms 119:142,160, Yeshua is the Truth - John 14:6, The Word put on flesh – John 1:14)

The Word of Life

- ❖ John 6:68 Simon Peter answered him, “Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life,”
- ❖ Acts 5:20 “Go and stand in the temple and speak to the people all the words of this Life.”
- ❖ Philippians 2:16 Holding fast to the word of life, so that in the day of Christ I may be proud that I did not run in vain or labor in vain.
- ❖ 1 John 1:1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we looked upon and have touched with our hands, concerning the word of life—

His Word/Laws are a Lamp and a Light

- ❖ Psalms 119:105 Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path.
- ❖ Proverbs 6:23 For the commandment is a lamp and the teaching a light, and the reproofs of discipline are the way of life,
- ❖ Isaiah 51:4 Give attention to me, my people, and give ear to me, my nation; for a law will go out from me, and I will set my justice for a light to the peoples.

We are to do/obey His words

- ❖ Deuteronomy 17:19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read in it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the Lord his God by keeping all the words of this law and these statutes, and doing them,
- ❖ Deuteronomy 27:26 'Cursed be anyone who does not confirm the words of this law by doing them.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'
- ❖ Deuteronomy 28:58 If you are not careful to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that you may fear this glorious and awesome name, the Lord your God,
- ❖ Deuteronomy 29:9 Therefore keep the words of this covenant and do them, that you may prosper in all that you do.
- ❖ Deuteronomy 29:29 The secret things belong to the Lord our God, but the things that are revealed belong to us and to our children forever, that we may do all the words of this law.
- ❖ Mat 7:24-26 "Everyone then who hears these words of mine and does them will be like a wise man who built his house on the rock. And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house, but it did not fall, because it had been founded on the rock. And everyone who hears these words of mine and does not do them will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand. And the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it."
- ❖ Matthew 13:23 As for what was sown on good soil, this is the one who hears the word and understands it. He indeed bears fruit and yields, in one case a hundredfold, in another sixty, and in another thirty.
- ❖ Luke 6:47 Everyone who comes to me and hears my words and does them, I will show you what he is like:
- ❖ Luke 8:21 But he answered them, "My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God and do it."
- ❖ 1 Peter 3:1 Likewise, wives, be subject to your own husbands, so that even if some do not obey the word, they may be won without a word by the conduct of their wives,

- ❖ 1 Peter 2:7-8 So the honor is for you who believe, but for those who do not believe, “The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone,” and “A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense.” They stumble because they disobey the word, as they were destined to do.

Yeshua’s Word is the Father’s Word

- ❖ John 8:40 But now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth that I heard from God. This is not what Abraham did.
- ❖ John 14:24 Whoever does not love me does not keep my words. And the word that you hear is not mine but the Father’s who sent me.
- ❖ John 15:15 No longer do I call you servants, for the servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all that I have heard from my Father I have made known to you.
- ❖ John 17:8 For I have given them the words that you gave me, and they have received them and have come to know in truth that I came from you; and they have believed that you sent me.
- ❖ John 17:17 Sanctify them in the truth; your word is truth.

Word of God was proclaimed/taught

- ❖ Luke 8:21 But he answered them, “My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God and do it.”
- ❖ Acts 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place in which they were gathered together was shaken, and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and continued to speak the word of God with boldness.
- ❖ Acts 8:14 Now when the apostles at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent to them Peter and John,
- ❖ Acts 11:1 Now the apostles and the brothers who were throughout Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God.
- ❖ Acts 13:5 When they arrived at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. And they had John to assist them.
- ❖ Acts 13: 44 The next Sabbath almost the whole city gathered to hear the word of the Lord.
- ❖ Acts 13:49 And the word of the Lord was spreading throughout the whole region.
- ❖ Acts 15:35-36 But Paul and Barnabas remained in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of God, with many others also. And after some days Paul said to Barnabas, “Let us return and visit the brothers in every city where we proclaimed the word of God, and see how they are.”
- ❖ Acts 16:32 And they spoke the word of the Lord to him and to all who were in his house.

- ❖ Acts 17:13 But when the Jews from Thessalonica learned that the word of God was proclaimed by Paul at Berea also, they came there too, agitating and stirring up the crowds.
- ❖ Acts 18:11 And he stayed a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.
- ❖ Acts 20:32 And now I commend you to God and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up and to give you the inheritance among all those who are sanctified.
- ❖ Romans 3:2 Much in every way. To begin with, the Jews were entrusted with the oracles of God.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 4:2 But we have renounced disgraceful, underhanded ways. We refuse to practice cunning or to tamper with God's word, but by the open statement of the truth we would commend ourselves to everyone's conscience in the sight of God.
- ❖ Ephesians 5:26 That he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word,
- ❖ Ephesians 6:17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God,
- ❖ Colossians 1:25 Of which I became a minister according to the stewardship from God that was given to me for you, to make the word of God fully known,
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 1:8 For not only has the word of the Lord sounded forth from you in Macedonia and Achaia, but your faith in God has gone forth everywhere, so that we need not say anything.
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 3:1 Finally, brothers, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may speed ahead and be honored, as happened among you,
- ❖ 1 Timothy 4:9 For everything created by God is good, and nothing is to be rejected if it is received with thanksgiving, ⁵ for it is made holy by the word of God and prayer.
- ❖ 2 Timothy 2:9 For which I am suffering, bound with chains as a criminal. But the word of God is not bound!
- ❖ 2 Timothy 4:2 Preach the word; be ready in season and out of season; reprove, rebuke, and exhort, with complete patience and teaching.
- ❖ Titus 1:9 He must hold firm to the trustworthy word as taught, so that he may be able to give instruction in sound doctrine and also to rebuke those who contradict it.
- ❖ Titus 2:5 To be self-controlled, pure, working at home, kind, and submissive to their own husbands, that the word of God may not be reviled.
- ❖ Hebrews 4:12 For the word of God is living and active, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing to the division of soul and of spirit, of joints and of marrow, and discerning the thoughts and intentions of the heart.

- ❖ Hebrews 5:12 For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you again the basic principles of the oracles of God. You need milk, not solid food,
- ❖ Hebrews 6:5 And have tasted the goodness of the word of God and the powers of the age to come,
- ❖ Hebrews 13:7 Remember your leaders, those who spoke to you the word of God. Consider the outcome of their way of life, and imitate their faith.
- ❖ 1 Peter 1:23-25 Since you have been born again, not of perishable seed but of imperishable, through the living and abiding word of God; for “All flesh is like grass and all its glory like the flower of grass. The grass withers, and the flower falls, but the word of the Lord remains forever.” And this word is the good news that was preached to you.
- ❖ 1 Peter 3:1 Likewise, wives, be subject to your own husbands, so that even if some do not obey the word, they may be won without a word by the conduct of their wives,
- ❖ 1 Peter 4:10-11 As each has received a gift, use it to serve one another, as good stewards of God's varied grace: whoever speaks, as one who speaks oracles of God; whoever serves, as one who serves by the strength that God supplies—in order that in everything God may be glorified through Jesus Christ.
- ❖ 2 Peter 3:5 For they deliberately overlook this fact, that the heavens existed long ago, and the earth was formed out of water and through water by the word of God,
- ❖ 1 John 2:14 I write to you, fathers, because you know him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the evil one.
- ❖ Revelation 1:2 Who bore witness to the word of God and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, even to all that he saw.
- ❖ Revelation 6:9 When he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the witness they had borne.
- ❖ Revelation 19:13 He is clothed in a robe dipped in blood, and the name by which he is called is The Word of God.
- ❖ Revelation 20:4 Then I saw thrones, and seated on them were those to whom the authority to judge was committed. Also I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus and for the word of God, and those who had not worshiped the beast or its image and had not received its mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

Trustworthy is the Word

- ❖ 2 Timothy 2:11 The Word is trustworthy, for: If we have died with him, we will also live with him;

- ❖ Titus 3:8 The Word is trustworthy, and I want you to insist on these things, so that those who have believed in God may be careful to devote themselves to good works. These things are excellent and profitable for people.

Word of Messiah

(Yeshua's words are the Father's Words – John 8:40, John 14:24, John 17:8.)

- ❖ Romans 10:17 So faith comes from hearing, and hearing through the word of Christ.
- ❖ Colossians 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, teaching and admonishing one another in all wisdom, singing psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, with thankfulness in your hearts to God.
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 1:8 For not only has the word of the Lord sounded forth from you in Macedonia and Achaia, but your faith in God has gone forth everywhere, so that we need not say anything.
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 4:15 For this we declare to you by a word from the Lord, that we who are alive, who are left until the coming of the Lord, will not precede those who have fallen asleep.

My Word/Words

(Yeshua's words are the Father's Words – John 8:40, John 14:24, John 17:8)

- ❖ Matthew 24:35 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.
- ❖ Mark 8:38 For whoever is ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him will the Son of Man also be ashamed when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.
- ❖ Mark 13:31 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.
- ❖ Luke 1:20 And behold, you will be silent and unable to speak until the day that these things take place, because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their time.
- ❖ Luke 6:47 Everyone who comes to me and hears my words and does them, I will show you what he is like:
- ❖ Luke 9:26 For whoever is ashamed of me and of my words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed when he comes in his glory and the glory of the Father and of the holy angels.
- ❖ Luke 21:33 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.
- ❖ John 5:47 For if you believed Moses, you would believe me; for he wrote of me. But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe my words?
- ❖ John 8:31 So Jesus said to the Jews who had believed him, "If you abide in my word, you are truly my disciples,"

- ❖ John 8:37 I know that you are offspring of Abraham; yet you seek to kill me because my word finds no place in you.
- ❖ John 8:43 Why do you not understand what I say? It is because you cannot bear to hear my word.
- ❖ John 12:47-48 If anyone hears my words and does not watch over them, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world but to save the world. The one who rejects me and does not receive my words has a judge; the word that I have spoken will judge him on the last day.
- ❖ John 14:10 Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on my own authority, but the Father who dwells in me does his works.
- ❖ John 14:23-24 Jesus answered him, "If anyone loves me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him. Whoever does not love me does not keep my words. And the word that you hear is not mine but the Father's who sent me."
- ❖ John 15:7 If you abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you.
- ❖ John 15:20 Remember the word that I said to you: 'A servant is not greater than his master.' If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you. If they kept my word, they will also keep yours.
- ❖ John 17:8 For I have given them the words that you gave me, and they have received them and have come to know in truth that I came from you; and they have believed that you sent me.

Truth

His Laws/Torah/Ways are Truth

- ❖ Psalms 25:4-5 Make me to know your ways, O Lord; teach me your paths. Lead me in your truth and teach me, for you are the God of my salvation; for you I wait all the day long.
- ❖ Psalms 25:10 All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth, for those who keep His covenant and His testimonies.
- ❖ Psalms 46:11 Teach me your ways, O Lord, that I may walk in your truth; unite my heart to fear your name.
- ❖ Psalms 119:142 Your righteousness is righteous forever, and your law is true.
- ❖ Psalms 119:151 But you are near, O Lord, and all your commandments are truth.

- ❖ Malachi 2:6 The Torah of truth was in his mouth, and no unrighteousness was found on his lips. He walked with me in peace and uprightness, and he turned many from iniquity.
- ❖ Romans 2:20 an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of children, having in the law the embodiment of knowledge and truth—
- ❖ 1 John 2:4 Whoever says “I know him” but does not keep his commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him,

His Word/The Commandments are Truth

- ❖ Psalm 119:43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth, for my hope is in your rules.
- ❖ Psalm 119:138 You have appointed your testimonies in righteousness and in all truth.
- ❖ Psalm 119:142 Your righteousness is righteous forever, and your law is truth.
- ❖ Psalm 119:151 But you are near, O Lord, and all your commandments are truth.
- ❖ Psalms 119:160 The sum of your word is truth, and every one of your righteous rules endures forever.
- ❖ John 17:17 Sanctify them in the truth; your word is truth.

The Word of Truth

- ❖ Psalms 119:43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth, for my hope is in your rules.
- ❖ Ecclesiastes 12:10 The Preacher sought to find words of delight, and uprightly he wrote words of truth.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 6:7 In the word of truth, in the power of God, through the weapons of righteousness, on the right and on the left.
- ❖ Ephesians 1:13 In him you also, when you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, and believed in him, were sealed with the promised Holy Spirit,
- ❖ Colossians 1:5 Because of the hope laid up for you in heaven. Of this you have heard before in the word of the truth, the gospel,
- ❖ 2 Timothy 2:15 Do your best to present yourself to God as one approved, a worker who has no need to be ashamed, rightly handling the word of truth.
- ❖ James 1:18 Of his own will he brought us forth by the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

Yeshua is the Truth

- ❖ John 14:6 Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me.

We are to do/obey Truth

- ❖ John 3:21 But the one doing the truth comes to the light, so that it may be clearly seen that his works have been carried out in God.
- ❖ Galatians 3:1 O senseless Galatians! Who has put you under a spell, not to obey the truth-
- ❖ Galatians 5:7 You were running well. Who hindered you from obeying the truth?
- ❖ 1 Peter 1:22 Having purified your souls by your obedience to the truth for a sincere brotherly love, love one another earnestly from a pure heart,
- ❖ 1 John 1:6 If we say we have fellowship with him while we walk in darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth.
- ❖ 1 John 2:4 Whoever says "I know him" but does not keep his commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him,
- ❖ 2 John 2:4 I rejoiced greatly to find some of your children walking in the truth, just as we were commanded by the Father.
- ❖ 3 John 1:3-4 For I rejoiced greatly when the brothers came and testified to your truth, as indeed you are walking in the truth. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children are walking in the truth.

Truth

- ❖ Isaiah 26:2 Open the gates, that the righteous nation that guards the truth may enter in.
- ❖ John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we have seen his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father, full of grace and truth.
- ❖ John 1:17 For the law was given through Moses and the grace and truth came through Jesus Christ.
- ❖ John 4:23-24 But the hour is coming, and is now here, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for the Father is seeking such people to worship him. God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth.
- ❖ John 5:33 You sent to John, and he has borne witness to the truth.
- ❖ John 8:31-32 So Jesus said to the Jews who had believed him, "If you abide in my word, you are truly my disciples, and you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free."
- ❖ John 8:40 But now you seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth that I heard from God. This is not what Abraham did.

- ❖ John 8:44-45 You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks out of his own character, for he is a liar and the father of lies. But because I tell the truth, you do not believe me.
- ❖ John 17:19 And for their sake I consecrate myself, that they also may be sanctified in truth.
- ❖ John 18:37 Then Pilate said to him, "So you are a king?" Jesus answered, "You say that I am a king. For this purpose I was born and for this purpose I have come into the world—to bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth listens to my voice."
- ❖ Ephesians 4:15 Rather, speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in every way into him who is the head, into Christ,
- ❖ Ephesians 4:24-25 And to put on the renewed man, created after the likeness of God in righteousness and holiness of truth. Therefore, having put away falsehood, let each one of you speak the truth with his neighbor, for we are members one of another.
- ❖ Ephesians 5:9 For the fruit of the Spirit is goodness and righteousness and truth-proving what is well-pleasing to the Master.
- ❖ Ephesians 6:14 Stand therefore, having fastened on the belt of truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness,
- ❖ Colossians 1:6 Which has come to you, as indeed in the whole world it is bearing fruit and increasing—as it also does among you, since the day you heard it and understood the grace of God in truth,
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 2:10 And with all wicked deception for those who are perishing, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved.
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 2:13 But we ought always to give thanks to God for you, brothers beloved by the Lord, because God chose you as the firstfruits to be saved, through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 2:4 Who desires all people to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 2:7 For this I was appointed a preacher and an apostle (I am telling the truth, I am not lying), a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 3:15 If I delay, you may know how one ought to behave in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, a pillar and buttress of the truth.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 4:3 Who forbid marriage and require abstinence from foods that God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth.
- ❖ 2 Timothy 2:25 Correcting his opponents with gentleness. God may perhaps grant them repentance leading to a knowledge of the truth,

- ❖ 2 Timothy 3:7-8 Always learning and never able to arrive at a knowledge of the truth. Just as Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses, so these men also oppose the truth, men corrupted in mind and disqualified regarding the faith.
- ❖ 2 Timothy 4:4 And will turn away from listening to the truth and wander off into myths.
- ❖ Titus 1:1 Paul, a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ, for the sake of the faith of God's elect and their knowledge of the truth, which accords with godliness,
- ❖ Titus 1:14 Not devoting themselves to Jewish myths and the commands of people who turn away from the truth.
- ❖ James 3:14 But if you have bitter jealousy and selfish ambition in your hearts, do not boast and be false to the truth.
- ❖ James 5:19 My brothers, if anyone among you wanders from the truth and someone brings him back,
- ❖ 2 Peter 1:12 Therefore I intend always to remind you of these qualities, though you know them and are established in the truth that you have.
- ❖ 2 Peter 2:2 And many will follow their sensuality, and because of them the way of truth will be blasphemed.
- ❖ 1 John 1:8 If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.
- ❖ 1 John 2:21 I write to you, not because you do not know the truth, but because you know it, and because no lie is of the truth.
- ❖ 1 John 3:18-20 Little children, let us not love in word or talk but in deed and in truth. By this we shall know that we are of the truth and reassure our heart before him; for whenever our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and he knows everything.
- ❖ 2 John 1: 1-3 The elder to the elect lady and her children, whom I love in truth, and not only I, but also all who know the truth, because of the truth that abides in us and will be with us forever: Grace, mercy, and peace will be with us, from God the Father and from Jesus Christ the Father's Son, in truth and love.

Spirit of Truth

- ❖ John 14:17 Even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him. You know him, for he dwells with you and will be in you.
- ❖ John 15:26 But when the Helper comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth, who proceeds from the Father, he will bear witness about me.

- ❖ John 16:13 When the Spirit of truth comes, he will guide you into all the truth, for he will not speak on his own authority, but whatever he hears he will speak, and he will declare to you the things that are to come.
- ❖ 1 John 4:6 We are from God. Whoever knows God listens to us; whoever is not from God does not listen to us. By this we know the Spirit of truth and the spirit of error.
- ❖ 1 John 5:6 This is he who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not by the water only but by the water and the blood. And the Spirit is the one who testifies, because the Spirit is the truth.

Scripture

(Keep in mind that the only Scripture they had in the New Testament era were the Old Testament writings. The New Testament letters were not written down and canonized until several hundred years after Yeshua ascended.)

The Old Testament was an example for us

- ❖ 1 Corinthians 10:1-6,11 For I do not want you to be unaware, brothers, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea, and all were baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea, and all ate the same spiritual food, and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank from the spiritual Rock that followed them, and the Rock was Christ. Nevertheless, with most of them God was not pleased, for they were overthrown in the wilderness. Now these things took place as examples for us, that we might not desire evil as they did. Now these things happened to them as an example, but they were written down for our instruction, on whom the end of the ages has come.
- ❖ 2 Timothy 3:16-17 All Scripture is breathed out by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, equipped for every good work. *(The only Scripture available at the time of Paul was the Old Testament.)*

Yeshua taught from the Scriptures

- ❖ Matthew 21:42 Jesus said to them, “Have you never read in the Scriptures: “The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone; this was the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes’?”
- ❖ Matthew 22:29 But Jesus answered them, “You are wrong, because you know neither the Scriptures nor the power of God.”
- ❖ Matthew 26:54, 56 “But how then should the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must be so? But all this has taken place that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.” Then all the disciples left him and fled.
- ❖ Mark 12:24 Jesus said to them, “Is this not the reason you are wrong, because you know neither the Scriptures nor the power of God?”

- ❖ Mark 12:10 Have you not read this Scripture: “The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone;”
- ❖ Mark 12:24 Jesus said to them, “Is this not the reason you are wrong, because you know neither the Scriptures nor the power of God?”
- ❖ Mark 14:49 Day after day I was with you in the temple teaching, and you did not seize me. But let the Scriptures be fulfilled.
- ❖ Luke 4:21 And he began to say to them, “Today this Scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing.”
- ❖ Luke 14:18-19 And the scroll of the prophet Isaiah was given to him. He unrolled the scroll and found the place where it was written, “The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed, to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor.” (Isaiah 61:1-2)
- ❖ Luke 22:37 For I tell you that this Scripture must be fulfilled in me: ‘And he was numbered with the transgressors.’ For what is written about me has its fulfillment.”
- ❖ Luke 24:27 And beginning with Moses and all the Prophets, he interpreted to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.
- ❖ Luke 24:32 They said to each other, “Did not our hearts burn within us while he talked to us on the road, while he opened to us the Scriptures?”
- ❖ Luke 24:45 Then he opened their minds to understand the Scriptures,
- ❖ John 5:39 You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; and it is they that bear witness about me,
- ❖ John 7:42 Has not the Scripture said that the Christ comes from the offspring of David, and comes from Bethlehem, the village where David was?”
- ❖ John 10:35 If he called them gods to whom the word of God came—and Scripture cannot be broken—
- ❖ John 13:18 I am not speaking of all of you; I know whom I have chosen. But the Scripture will be fulfilled, ‘He who ate my bread has lifted his heel against me.’
- ❖ John 17:12 While I was with them, I kept them in your name, which you have given me. I have guarded them, and not one of them has been lost except the son of destruction, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

The Disciples taught from the Scriptures

- ❖ Acts 1:16 “Brothers, the Scripture had to be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spoke beforehand by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who became a guide to those who arrested Jesus.”
- ❖ Acts 8:32 Now the passage of the Scripture that he was reading was this: “Like a sheep he was led to the slaughter and like a lamb before its shearer is silent, so he opens not his mouth.”
- ❖ Acts 8:35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and beginning with this Scripture he told him the good news about Jesus.
- ❖ Acts 17:2 And Paul went in, as was his custom, and on three Sabbath days he reasoned with them from the Scriptures,
- ❖ Acts 17:11 Now these Jews were more noble than those in Thessalonica; they received the word with all eagerness, examining the Scriptures daily to see if these things were so.
- ❖ Acts 18:28 For he powerfully refuted the Jews in public, showing by the Scriptures that the Christ was Jesus.
- ❖ Acts 15:21 For from ancient generations Moses has had in every city those who proclaim him, for he is read every Sabbath in the synagogues.
- ❖ Acts 18:28 For he powerfully refuted the Jews in public, showing by the Scriptures that the Christ was Jesus.
- ❖ Romans 1:2 Which he promised beforehand through his prophets in the holy Scriptures,
- ❖ Romans 4:3 For what does the Scripture say? “Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness.”
- ❖ Romans 10:11 For the Scripture says, “Everyone who believes in him will not be put to shame.”
- ❖ Romans 11:2 God has not rejected his people whom he foreknew. Do you not know what the Scripture says of Elijah, how he appeals to God against Israel?
- ❖ Romans 15:4 For whatever was written in former days was written for our instruction, that through endurance and through the encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 15:4 For I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received: that Christ died for our sins in accordance with the Scriptures, that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day in accordance with the Scriptures,
- ❖ Galatians 3:8 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand to Abraham, saying, “In you shall all the nations be blessed.”
- ❖ Galatians 4:30 But what does the Scripture say? “Cast out the slave woman and her son, for the son of the slave woman shall not inherit with the son of the free woman.”

- ❖ 1 Timothy 4:13 Until I come, devote yourself to the public reading of Scripture, to exhortation, to teaching.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 5:18 For the Scripture says, “You shall not muzzle an ox when it treads out the grain,” and, “The laborer deserves his wages.”
- ❖ 2 Timothy 3:16 All Scripture is breathed out by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness,
- ❖ James 2:8 If you really fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, “You shall love your neighbor as yourself,” you are doing well.
- ❖ James 2:23 And the Scripture was fulfilled that says, “Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness”—and he was called a friend of God.
- ❖ James 4:5 Or do you suppose it is to no purpose that the Scripture says, “He yearns jealously over the spirit that he has made to dwell in us”?
- ❖ 1 Peter 2:6 For it stands in Scripture: “Behold, I am laying in Zion a stone, a cornerstone chosen and precious, and whoever believes in him will not be put to shame.”
- ❖ 2 Peter 1:20 Knowing this first of all, that no prophecy of Scripture comes from someone's own interpretation.
- ❖ 2 Peter 3:2 That you should remember the predictions of the holy prophets and the commandment of the Lord and Savior through your apostles,
- ❖ 2 Peter 3:16 As he does in all his letters when he speaks in them of these matters. There are some things in them that are hard to understand, which the ignorant and unstable twist to their own destruction, as they do the other Scriptures.
- ❖ 1 John 2:7 Beloved, I am writing you no new commandment, but an old commandment that you had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word that you have heard.

Sin/Lawlessness

(Sin is defined by the dictionary as “a transgression of a religious or moral law, especially when deliberate.” Sin, as defined by the Bible in multiple passages, is breaking the laws and commands of God. Often called lawlessness. In the New Testament, every passage that refers to lawlessness is referring to not keeping the commands and laws of God.)

Sin is lawlessness/breaking commandments

- ❖ Leviticus 5:17 If anyone sins, doing any of the things that by the Lord's commandments ought not to be done, though he did not know it, then realizes his guilt, he shall bear his iniquity.

- ❖ Numbers 15:22 But if you sin unintentionally, and do not observe all these commandments that the Lord has spoken to Moses,
- ❖ Nehemiah 9:29 And you warned them in order to turn them back to your law. Yet they acted presumptuously and did not obey your commandments, but sinned against your rules, which if a person does them, he shall live by them, and they turned a stubborn shoulder and stiffened their neck and would not obey.
- ❖ Psalms 119:11 I have stored up your word in my heart, that I might not sin against you.
- ❖ Isaiah 42:24 Who gave up Jacob to the looter, and Israel to the plunderers? Was it not the Lord, against whom we have sinned, in whose ways they would not walk, and whose law they would not obey?
- ❖ Daniel 9:5 We have sinned and done wrong and acted wickedly and rebelled, turning aside from your commandments and rules.
- ❖ Romans 6:19-20 I am speaking in human terms, because of your natural limitations. For just as you once presented your members as slaves to impurity and to lawlessness leading to more lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves to righteousness leading to sanctification. For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness.
- ❖ Romans 7:7 What then shall we say? That the law is sin? By no means! Yet if it had not been for the law, I would not have known sin. For I would not have known what it is to covet if the law had not said, "You shall not covet."
- ❖ 1 John 3:4 Everyone who makes a practice of sinning also practices lawlessness; sin is lawlessness.

Sin is transgression of the covenant

- ❖ Joshua 7:11 Israel has sinned; they have transgressed my covenant that I commanded them; they have taken some of the devoted things; they have stolen and lied and put them among their own belongings.

Lawlessness spoken of by Yeshua

- ❖ Matthew 7:23 And then will I declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from me, you workers of lawlessness.'
- ❖ Matthew 13:41 The Son of Man will send his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all stumbling blocks and those doing lawlessness,
- ❖ Matthew 23:28 So you also outwardly appear righteous to others, but within you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.
- ❖ Matthew 24:12 And because lawlessness will be increased, the love of many will grow cold.

- ❖ Luke 13:27 But he will say, 'I tell you, I do not know where you come from. Depart from me, all you workers of lawlessness.'
- ❖ Luke 22:37 For I tell you that this Scripture must be fulfilled in me: 'And he was numbered with the lawless ones.' For what is written about me has its fulfillment."

Lawlessness in the New Testament

- ❖ Mark 15:28 And the Scripture was filled that says, "And He was reckoned with the lawless."
- ❖ Acts 2:23 This Jesus, delivered up according to the definite plan and foreknowledge of God, you crucified and killed by the hands of lawless men.
- ❖ Romans 4:7 "Blessed are those whose lawless deeds are forgiven, and whose sins are covered;"
- ❖ Romans 6:19 I am speaking in human terms, because of your natural limitations. For just as you once presented your members as slaves to impurity and to lawlessness leading to more lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves to righteousness leading to sanctification.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 6:14 Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers. For what partnership has righteousness with lawlessness? Or what fellowship has light with darkness?
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4 Let no one deceive you in any way. For that day will not come, unless the rebellion comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction, who opposes and exalts himself against every so-called god or object of worship, so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, proclaiming himself to be God.
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 7-9 For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work. Only he who now restrains it will do so until he is out of the way. And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will kill with the breath of his mouth and bring to nothing by the appearance of his coming. The coming of the lawless one is by the activity of Satan with all power and false signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are perishing, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 1:9 Understanding this, that the law is not laid down for the just but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for those who strike their fathers and mothers, for murderers,
- ❖ Titus 2:14 Who gave himself for us to redeem us from all lawlessness and to purify for himself a people for his own possession who are zealous for good works.
- ❖ Hebrews 10:17 Then he adds, "I will remember their sins and their lawless deeds no more."
- ❖ 1 Peter 4:3 For the time that is past suffices for doing what the Gentiles want to do, living in sensuality, passions, drunkenness, orgies, drinking parties, and lawless idolatry.
- ❖ 2 Peter 2:8 For as that righteous man lived among them day after day, he was tormenting his righteous soul over their lawless deeds that he saw and heard;

- ❖ 2 Peter 3:17 You therefore, beloved, knowing this beforehand, take care that you are not carried away with the error of lawless people and lose your own stability.
- ❖ 1 John 3:4 Everyone who makes a practice of sinning also practices lawlessness; sin is lawlessness.
- ❖ Hebrews 1:9 You have loved righteousness and hated lawlessness; therefore God, your God, has anointed you with the oil of gladness beyond your companions.
- ❖ Hebrews 8:12 Because I shall forgive their unrighteousness, and their sins and their lawlessness I shall no longer remember.
- ❖ Hebrews 10:16-17 "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, declares the Lord: I will put my laws on their hearts, and write them on their minds," then he adds, "I will remember their sins and their lawless deeds no more."

The anti-messiah is the lawless one

- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4 Let no one deceive you in any way. For that day will not come, unless the rebellion comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction, who opposes and exalts himself against every so-called god or object of worship, so that he takes his seat in the temple of God, proclaiming himself to be God.
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 2:8-10 And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will kill with the breath of his mouth and bring to nothing by the appearance of his coming. The coming of the lawless one is by the activity of Satan with all power and false signs and wonders, and with all wicked deception for those who are perishing, because they refused to love the truth and so be saved.

Yeshua came to redeem us from lawlessness

(Which means He came to teach us how to obey the law so we would not be lawless anymore.)

- ❖ Titus 2:14 Who gave himself for us to redeem us from all lawlessness and to purify for himself a people for his own possession who are zealous for good works.

Yeshua came to save us from sin/give us forgiveness for our sins

(He came to bring us to repentance, which is turning from our sin. As our high priest, He is able to make atonement for our sins when we repent.)

- ❖ Matthew 1:21 She will bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins.
- ❖ Luke 1:76-77 And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Most High; for you will go before the Lord to prepare his ways, to give knowledge of salvation to his people in the forgiveness of their sins,

- ❖ John 1:29 The next day he saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, “Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!”
- ❖ Acts 5:31 God exalted him at his right hand as Leader and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.
- ❖ Acts 10:43 To him all the prophets bear witness that everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name.
- ❖ Acts 13:38 Let it be known to you therefore, brothers, that through this man forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you,
- ❖ Romans 5:8 But God shows his love for us in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 15:3 For I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received: that Christ died for our sins in accordance with the Scriptures,
- ❖ Galatians 1:4 Who gave himself for our sins to deliver us from the present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father,
- ❖ Hebrews 9:26 For then he would have had to suffer repeatedly since the foundation of the world. But as it is, he has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.
- ❖ 1 Peter 2:24 He himself bore our sins in his body on the tree, that we might die to sin and live to righteousness. By his wounds you have been healed.
- ❖ 1 Peter 3:18 For Christ also suffered once for sins, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive in the spirit,
- ❖ Revelation 1:5 And from Jesus Christ the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of kings on earth. To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood

Sin in the New Testament

(Sin did not disappear when Yeshua died on the cross. We are still able to sin and when we break Yahweh's commands it is still called sin. He came to teach us how not to sin. He was obedient unto death! He died to get to His priesthood so He could offer atonement for us in Heaven when we sin.)

- ❖ Matthew 3:6 And they were baptized by him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.
- ❖ Matthew 6:12 And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors.
- ❖ Matthew 6:14-15 For if you forgive others their trespasses (sins), your Heavenly Father will also forgive you, but if you do not forgive others their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

- ❖ Matthew 9:2 And behold, some people brought to him a paralytic, lying on a bed. And when Jesus saw their faith, he said to the paralytic, “Take heart, my son; your sins are forgiven.”
- ❖ Matthew 9:6 But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins”—he then said to the paralytic—“Rise, pick up your bed and go home.”
- ❖ Matthew 9:11-13 And when the Pharisees saw this, they said to his disciples, “Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?” But when he heard it, he said, “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. Go and learn what this means: ‘I desire mercy, and not sacrifice.’ For I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.”
- ❖ Matthew 12:31 Therefore I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven people, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven.
- ❖ Matthew 18:6-9 But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in me to sin, it would be better for him to have a great millstone fastened around his neck and to be drowned in the depth of the sea. “Woe to the world for temptations to sin! For it is necessary that temptations come, but woe to the one by whom the temptation comes! And if your hand or your foot causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life crippled or lame than with two hands or two feet to be thrown into the eternal fire. And if your eye causes you to sin, tear it out and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life with one eye than with two eyes to be thrown into the hell of fire.
- ❖ Matthew 26:28 For this is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins.
- ❖ Mark 1:4-5 John appeared, baptizing in the wilderness and proclaiming a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. And all the country of Judea and all Jerusalem were going out to him and were being baptized by him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.
- ❖ Mark 2:10-11 But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins”—he said to the paralytic— “I say to you, rise, pick up your bed, and go home.”
- ❖ Mark 2:16-17 And the scribes of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with sinners and tax collectors, said to his disciples, “Why does he eat with tax collectors and sinners?” And when Jesus heard it, he said to them, “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.”
- ❖ Mark 3:28 “Truly, I say to you, all sins will be forgiven the children of man, and whatever blasphemies they utter,”
- ❖ Mark 4:11-12 And he said to them, “To you has been given the secret of the kingdom of God, but for those outside everything is in parables, so that ““they may indeed see but not perceive, and may indeed hear but not understand lest they should turn and their sins be forgiven them.””

- ❖ Mark 8:38 For whoever is ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him will the Son of Man also be ashamed when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.
- ❖ Mark 14:41 And he came the third time and said to them, “Are you still sleeping and taking your rest? It is enough; the hour has come. The Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.”
- ❖ Luke 3:3 And he went into all the region around the Jordan, proclaiming a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins.
- ❖ Luke 5:20-24 And when he saw their faith, he said, “Man, your sins are forgiven you.” And the scribes and the Pharisees began to question, saying, “Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?” When Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answered them, “Why do you question in your hearts? Which is easier, to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven you,’ or to say, ‘Rise and walk’? But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins”—he said to the man who was paralyzed—“I say to you, rise, pick up your bed and go home.”
- ❖ Luke 5:32 I have not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.
- ❖ Luke 7:47-49 Therefore I tell you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven—for she loved much. But he who is forgiven little, loves little.” And he said to her, “Your sins are forgiven.” Then those who were at table with him began to say among themselves, “Who is this, who even forgives sins?”
- ❖ Luke 17:3-4 Pay attention to yourselves! If your brother sins, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him, and if he sins against you seven times in the day, and turns to you seven times, saying, ‘I repent,’ you must forgive him.
- ❖ Luke 24:7 That the Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men and be crucified and on the third day rise.
- ❖ Luke 24:46-47 and said to them, “Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer and on the third day rise from the dead, and that repentance for the forgiveness of sins should be proclaimed in his name to all nations, beginning from Jerusalem.”
- ❖ John 1:29 The next day he saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, “Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!”
- ❖ John 5:14 Afterward Jesus found him in the temple and said to him, “See, you are well! Sin no more, that nothing worse may happen to you.”
- ❖ John 8:7 And as they continued to ask him, he stood up and said to them, “Let him who is without sin among you be the first to throw a stone at her.”
- ❖ John 8:11 She said, “No one, Lord.” And Jesus said, “Neither do I condemn you; go, and from now on sin no more.”

- ❖ John 8:21 So he said to them again, "I am going away, and you will seek me, and you will die in your sin. Where I am going, you cannot come."
- ❖ John 8:24 I told you that you would die in your sins, for unless you believe that I am he you will die in your sins.
- ❖ John 8:34 Jesus answered them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, everyone who practices sin is a slave to sin."
- ❖ John 8:46 Which one of you convicts me of sin? If I tell the truth, why do you not believe me?
- ❖ John 9:41 Jesus said to them, "If you were blind, you would have no sin; but now that you say, 'We see,' your sin remains.
- ❖ John 15:22-24 If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have been guilty of sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin. Whoever hates me hates my Father also. If I had not done among them the works that no one else did, they would not be guilty of sin, but now they have seen and hated both me and my Father.
- ❖ John 16:8-9 And when he comes, he will convict the world concerning sin and righteousness and judgment: concerning sin, because they do not believe in me;
- ❖ John 19:11 Jesus answered him, "You would have no authority over me at all unless it had been given you from above. Therefore he who delivered me over to you has the greater sin."
- ❖ John 20:23 If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you withhold forgiveness from any, it is withheld.
- ❖ Acts 2:38 And Peter said to them, "Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.
- ❖ Acts 3:19 Repent therefore, and turn back, that your sins may be blotted out,
- ❖ Acts 5:31 God exalted him at his right hand as Leader and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.
- ❖ Acts 7:60 And falling to his knees he cried out with a loud voice, "Lord, do not hold this sin against them." And when he had said this, he fell asleep.
- ❖ Acts 10:43 To him all the prophets bear witness that everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name.
- ❖ Acts 13:38 Let it be known to you therefore, brothers, that through this man forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you,
- ❖ Acts 22:16 And now why do you wait? Rise and be baptized and wash away your sins, calling on his name.

- ❖ Acts 26:18 To open their eyes, so that they may turn from darkness to light and from the power of Satan to God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and a place among those who are sanctified by faith in me.
- ❖ Romans 2:12 For all who have sinned without the law will also perish without the law, and all who have sinned under the law will be judged by the law.
- ❖ Romans 3:7-9 But if through my lie God's truth abounds to his glory, why am I still being condemned as a sinner? And why not do evil that good may come?—as some people slanderously charge us with saying. Their condemnation is just. What then? Are we Jews any better off? No, not at all. For we have already charged that all, both Jews and Greeks, are under sin,
- ❖ Romans 3:20 For by works of the law no human being will be justified in his sight, since through the law comes knowledge of sin.
- ❖ Romans 3:23 For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,
- ❖ Romans 3:25 Whom God put forward as a propitiation by his blood, to be received by faith. This was to show God's righteousness, because in his divine forbearance he had passed over **former** sins.
- ❖ Romans 4:7-8 "Blessed are those whose lawless deeds are forgiven, and whose sins are covered; blessed is the man against whom the Lord will not count his sin."
- ❖ Romans 5:8 But God shows his love for us in that while we were still sinners, Christ died for us.
- ❖ Romans 5:12-16 Therefore, just as sin came into the world through one man, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men because all sinned— for sin indeed was in the world before the law was given, but sin is not counted where there is no law. Yet death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those whose sinning was not like the transgression of Adam, who was a type of the one who was to come. But the free gift is not like the trespass. For if many died through one man's trespass, much more have the grace of God and the free gift by the grace of that one man Jesus Christ abounded for many. And the free gift is not like the result of that one man's sin. For the judgment following one trespass brought condemnation, but the free gift following many trespasses brought justification.
- ❖ Romans 5:19-21 For as by the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, so by the one man's obedience the many will be made righteous. Now the law came in to increase the trespass, but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more, so that, as sin reigned in death, grace also might reign through righteousness leading to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- ❖ Romans 6:1-2 What shall we say then? Are we to continue in sin that grace may abound? By no means! How can we who died to sin still live in it?

- ❖ Romans 6:6-7 We know that our old self was crucified with him in order that the body of sin might be brought to nothing, so that we would no longer be enslaved to sin. For one who has died has been set free from sin.
- ❖ Romans 6:10-11 For the death he died he died to sin, once for all, but the life he lives he lives to God. So you also must consider yourselves dead to sin and alive to God in Christ Jesus.
- ❖ Romans 6:13-23 Do not present your members to sin as instruments for unrighteousness, but present yourselves to God as those who have been brought from death to life, and your members to God as instruments for righteousness. For sin will have no dominion over you, since you are not under law but under grace. What then? Are we to sin because we are not under law but under grace? By no means! Do you not know that if you present yourselves to anyone as obedient slaves, you are slaves of the one whom you obey, either of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to righteousness? But thanks be to God, that you who were once slaves of sin have become obedient from the heart to the standard of teaching to which you were committed, and, having been set free from sin, have become slaves of righteousness. I am speaking in human terms, because of your natural limitations. For just as you once presented your members as slaves to impurity and to lawlessness leading to more lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves to righteousness leading to sanctification. For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. But what fruit were you getting at that time from the things of which you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death. But now that you have been set free from sin and have become slaves of God, the fruit you get leads to sanctification and its end, eternal life. For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.
- ❖ Romans 7:5 For while we were living in the flesh, our sinful passions, aroused by the law, were at work in our members to bear fruit for death.
- ❖ Romans 7:7-9 What then shall we say? That the law is sin? By no means! Yet if it had not been for the law, I would not have known sin. For I would not have known what it is to covet if the law had not said, "You shall not covet." But sin, seizing an opportunity through the commandment, produced in me all kinds of covetousness. For apart from the law, sin lies dead. I was once alive apart from the law, but when the commandment came, sin came alive and I died.
- ❖ Romans 7:11 For sin, seizing an opportunity through the commandment, deceived me and through it killed me.
- ❖ Romans 7:13-14 Did that which is good, then, bring death to me? By no means! It was sin, producing death in me through what is good, in order that sin might be shown to be sin, and through the commandment might become sinful beyond measure. For we know that the law is spiritual, but I am of the flesh, sold under sin.
- ❖ Romans 7:17 So now it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells within me.
- ❖ Romans 7:20 Now if I do what I do not want, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells within me.

- ❖ Romans 7:23 But I see in my members another law waging war against the law of my mind and making me captive to the law of sin that dwells in my members.
- ❖ Romans 7:25 Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, I myself serve the law of God with my mind, but with my flesh I serve the law of sin.
- ❖ Romans 8:2-3 For the law of the Spirit of life has set you free in Christ Jesus from the law of sin and death. For God has done what the law, weakened by the flesh, could not do. By sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, he condemned sin in the flesh,
- ❖ Romans 8:10 But if Christ is in you, although the body is dead because of sin, the Spirit is life because of righteousness.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 6:18 Flee from sexual immorality. Every other sin a person commits is outside the body, but the sexually immoral person sins against his own body.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 7:36 If anyone thinks that he is not behaving properly toward his betrothed, if his passions are strong, and it has to be, let him do as he wishes: let them marry—it is no sin.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 8:12 Thus, sinning against your brothers and wounding their conscience when it is weak, you sin against Christ.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 15:3 For I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received: that Christ died for our sins in accordance with the Scriptures,
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 15:17 And if Christ has not been raised, your faith is futile and you are still in your sins.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 15:34 Wake up from your drunken stupor, as is right, and do not go on sinning. For some have no knowledge of God. I say this to your shame.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 15:56 The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 5:21 For our sake he made him to be sin who knew no sin, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 12:21 I fear that when I come again my God may humble me before you, and I may have to mourn over many of those who sinned earlier and have not repented of the impurity, sexual immorality, and sensuality that they have practiced.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 13:2 I warned those who sinned before and all the others, and I warn them now while absent, as I did when present on my second visit, that if I come again I will not spare them—
- ❖ Galatians 1:4 Who gave himself for our sins to deliver us from the present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father,

- ❖ Galatians 2:15-17 We ourselves are Jews by birth and not Gentile sinners; yet we know that a person is not justified by works of the law but through faith in Jesus Christ, so we also have believed in Christ Jesus, in order to be justified by faith in Christ and not by works of the law, because by works of the law no one will be justified. But if, in our endeavor to be justified in Christ, we too were found to be sinners, is Christ then a servant of sin? Certainly not!
- ❖ Galatians 3:22 But the Scripture imprisoned everything under sin, so that the promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given to those who believe.
- ❖ Ephesians 2:1 And you were dead in the trespasses and sins
- ❖ Ephesians 4:26 Be angry and do not sin; do not let the sun go down on your anger,
- ❖ Colossians 1:14 He has delivered us from the domain of darkness and transferred us to the kingdom of his beloved Son, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins.
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 2:16 By hindering us from speaking to the Gentiles that they might be saved—so as always to fill up the measure of their sins. But wrath has come upon them at last!
- ❖ 1 Timothy 1:9 Understanding this, that the law is not laid down for the just but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for those who strike their fathers and mothers, for murderers,
- ❖ 1 Timothy 1:15 The saying is trustworthy and deserving of full acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am the foremost.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 5:20 As for those who persist in sin, rebuke them in the presence of all, so that the rest may stand in fear.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 5:22 Do not be hasty in the laying on of hands, nor take part in the sins of others; keep yourself pure.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 5:24 The sins of some people are conspicuous, going before them to judgment, but the sins of others appear later.
- ❖ 2 Timothy 3:6 For among them are those who creep into households and capture weak women, burdened with sins and led astray by various passions,
- ❖ Titus 3:11 As for a person who stirs up division, after warning him once and then twice, have nothing more to do with him, knowing that such a person is warped and sinful; he is self-condemned.
- ❖ Hebrews 1:3 He is the radiance of the glory of God and the exact imprint of his nature, and he upholds the universe by the word of his power. After making purification for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high,

- ❖ Hebrews 2:17 Therefore he had to be made like his brothers in every respect, so that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in the service of God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.
- ❖ Hebrews 3:13 But exhort one another every day, as long as it is called “today,” that none of you may be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin.
- ❖ Hebrews 4:15 For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but one who in every respect has been tempted as we are, yet without sin.
- ❖ Hebrews 8:12 For I will be merciful toward their iniquities and I will remember their sins no more.
- ❖ Hebrews 9:26 For then he would have had to suffer repeatedly since the foundation of the world. But as it is, he has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.
- ❖ Hebrews 10:2 Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, since the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have any consciousness of sins?
- ❖ Hebrews 10:4 For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.
- ❖ Hebrews 10:16-17 “This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, declares the Lord, I will put my laws on their hearts, and write them on their minds,” then he adds, “I will remember their sins and their lawless deeds no more.”
- ❖ Hebrews 10:26 For if we go on sinning deliberately after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins,
- ❖ Hebrews 12:1 Therefore, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us also lay aside every weight, and sin which clings so closely, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us,
- ❖ Hebrews 12:3-5 Consider him who endured from sinners such hostility against himself, so that you may not grow weary or fainthearted. In your struggle against sin you have not yet resisted to the point of shedding your blood. And have you forgotten the exhortation that addresses you as sons? “My son, do not regard lightly the discipline of the Lord, nor be weary when reproved by him.
- ❖ James 1:15 Then desire when it has conceived gives birth to sin, and sin when it is fully grown brings forth death.
- ❖ James 2:8-9 If you really fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, “You shall love your neighbor as yourself,” you are doing well. But if you show partiality, you are committing sin and are convicted by the law as transgressors.

- ❖ James 2:11 For he who said, “Do not commit adultery,” also said, “Do not murder.” If you do not commit adultery but do murder, you have become a transgressor of the law.
- ❖ James 4:17 So whoever knows the right thing to do and fails to do it, for him it is sin.
- ❖ James 5:15-16 And the prayer of faith will save the one who is sick, and the Lord will raise him up. And if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven. Therefore, confess your sins to one another and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous person has great power as it is working.
- ❖ James 5:20 Let him know that whoever brings back a sinner from his wandering will save his soul from death and will cover a multitude of sins.
- ❖ 1 Peter 2:20 For what credit is it if, when you sin and are beaten for it, you endure? But if when you do good and suffer for it you endure, this is a gracious thing in the sight of God.
- ❖ 1 Peter 2:24 He himself bore our sins in his body on the tree, that we might die to sin and live to righteousness. By his wounds you have been healed.
- ❖ 1 Peter 3:18 For Christ also suffered once for sins, the righteous for the unrighteous, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh but made alive in the spirit,
- ❖ 1 Peter 4:1 Since therefore Christ suffered in the flesh, arm yourselves with the same way of thinking, for whoever has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin,
- ❖ 2 Peter 2:14 They have eyes full of adultery, insatiable for sin. They entice unsteady souls. They have hearts trained in greed. Accursed children!
- ❖ 1 John 1:7-10 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us from all sin. If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.
- ❖ 1 John 2:1-2 My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous. He is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the sins of the whole world.
- ❖ 1 John 2:12 I am writing to you, little children, because your sins are forgiven for his name's sake.
- ❖ 1 John 3:4-6 Everyone who makes a practice of sinning also practices lawlessness; sin is lawlessness. You know that he appeared in order to take away sins, and in him there is no sin. No one who abides in him keeps on sinning; no one who keeps on sinning has either seen him or known him.

- ❖ 1 John 3:8-9 Whoever makes a practice of sinning is of the devil, for the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the works of the devil. No one born of God makes a practice of sinning, for God's seed abides in him; and he cannot keep on sinning, because he has been born of God.
- ❖ 1 John 5:16-18 If anyone sees his brother committing a sin not leading to death, he shall ask, and God will give him life—to those who commit sins that do not lead to death. There is sin that leads to death; I do not say that one should pray for that. All wrongdoing is sin, but there is sin that does not lead to death. We know that everyone who has been born of God does not keep on sinning, but he who was born of God protects him, and the evil one does not touch him.
- ❖ 2 John 1:9 Everyone who goes on ahead and does not abide in the teaching of Christ, does not have God. Whoever abides in the teaching has both the Father and the Son.
- ❖ Revelation 1:5 And from Jesus Christ the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of kings on earth. To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood

Obedience

Yeshua learned obedience

- ❖ Hebrews 5:8 Although he was a son, he learned obedience through what he suffered.

Yeshua was obedient

- ❖ John 12:49 For I have not spoken on my own authority, but the Father who sent me has himself given me a commandment—what to say and what to speak.
- ❖ Romans 5:19 For as by the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, so by the one man's obedience the many will be made righteous.
- ❖ Philippians 2:8 And being found in human form, he humbled himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross.

Obedience = faith (belief)

- ❖ Romans 1:5 Through whom we have received grace and apostleship to bring about the obedience of faith for the sake of his name among all the nations,
- ❖ Romans 16:26 Now to him who is able to strengthen you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery that was kept secret for long ages but has now been disclosed and through the prophetic writings has been made known to all nations, according to the command of the eternal God, to bring about the obedience of faith—
- ❖ Hebrews 3:18-19 And to whom did he swear that they would not enter his rest, but to those who were disobedient? So we see that they were unable to enter because of unbelief.

- ❖ 2 Esdras 9:7-8 And it shall be that everyone who will be saved and will be able to escape on account of his works (obedience), or on account of the faith by which he has believed, will survive the dangers that have been predicted, and will see my salvation in my land and within my borders, which I have sanctified for myself from the beginning.

Obedience brings success

- ❖ Joshua 1:7-9 Only be strong and very courageous, being careful to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded you; turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that you may have good success wherever you go. This book of the law shall not depart out of your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it; for then you shall make your way prosperous, and then you shall have good success.

Obedience in the Kingdom

- ❖ Daniel 7:27 And the kingdom and the dominion and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High; his kingdom shall be an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.'
- ❖ Ezekiel 36:24-27 I will take you from the nations and gather you from all the countries and bring you into your own land. I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you shall be clean from all your uncleannesses, and from all your idols I will cleanse you. And I will give you a new heart, and a new spirit I will put within you. And I will remove the heart of stone from your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes and be careful to obey my rules.
- ❖ Ezekiel 37:24 "My servant David shall be king over them, and they shall all have one shepherd. They shall walk in my rules and be careful to obey my statutes.
- ❖ Micah 5:15 And in anger and wrath I will execute vengeance on the nations that did not obey.

Disciples obey Torah after Yeshua ascended

- ❖ Acts 10:14 But Peter said, "No, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean."
- ❖ Acts 11:8 But I said, 'No, Lord; for nothing common or unclean has ever entered my mouth.'
- ❖ Acts 13:14-15 But they passed on from Perga and came to Antioch of Pisid'ia. And on the Sabbath day they went into the synagogue and sat down. After the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, "Brethren, if you have any word of exhortation for the people, say it."
- ❖ Acts 13:44 The next sabbath almost the whole city gathered together to hear the word of God.
- ❖ Acts 15:21 For from early generations Moses has had in every city those who preach him, for he is read every sabbath in the synagogues.

- ❖ Acts 16:3 Paul wanted Timothy to accompany him; and he took him and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those places, for they all knew that his father was a Greek.
- ❖ Acts 16:12-13 We remained in this city some days; and on the Sabbath day we went outside the gate to the riverside, where we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we sat down and spoke to the women who had come together.
- ❖ Acts 17:2 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews. ²And Paul went in, as was his custom, and on three Sabbath days he reasoned with them from the Scriptures,
- ❖ Acts 18:4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and tried to persuade Jews and Greeks.
- ❖ Acts 18:18 After this, Paul stayed many days longer and then took leave of the brothers^[a] and set sail for Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila. At Cenchreae he had cut his hair, for he was under a vow. (Nazarite)
- ❖ Acts 18:21 But on taking leave of them he said, "I have to keep the coming festival in Jerusalem by all means, but I shall come back to you, Elohim desiring so," And he set sail from Ephesus.
- ❖ Acts 20:6 But we sailed away from Philippi after the days of Unleavened Bread, and in five days we came to them at Troas, where we stayed for seven days.
- ❖ Acts 20:16 For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he might not have to spend time in Asia, for he was hastening to be at Jerusalem, if possible, on the day of the Festival of Shavuot.
- ❖ Acts 21:20 And when they heard it, they glorified God. And they said to him, "You see, brother, how many thousands there are among the Jews of those who have believed. They are all zealous for the law,"
- ❖ Acts 21:24 Take these men and purify yourself along with them and pay their expenses, so that they may shave their heads. Thus all will know that there is nothing in what they have been told about you, but that you yourself also live in observance of the law. (Nazarite Vow)
- ❖ Acts 21:26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day he purified himself along with them and went into the temple, giving notice when the days of purification would be fulfilled and the offering presented for each one of them.
- ❖ Acts 24:14-18 But this I confess to you, that according to the Way, which they call a sect, I worship the God of our fathers, believing all that has been written in the Torah and the Prophets, having a hope in God, which these men themselves accept, that there will be a resurrection of both the just and the unjust. So I always take pains to have a clear conscience toward both God and man. Now after several years I came to bring alms to my nation and to present offerings. While I was doing this, they found me purified in the temple, without any crowd or tumult. But some Jews from Asia—

- ❖ Acts 25:8 Paul argued in his defense, “Neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar have I committed any offense.”

Obedience/disobedience in the New Testament

- ❖ Luke 1:17 And he will go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready for the Lord a people prepared.”
- ❖ John 3:36 Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life; whoever does not obey the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God remains on him.
- ❖ John 12:47-48 If anyone hears my words and does not keep them, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world but to save the world. The one who rejects me and does not receive my words has a judge; the word that I have spoken will judge him on the last day.
- ❖ Acts 5:29 But Peter and the apostles answered, “We must obey God rather than men.”
- ❖ Acts 6:7 And the word of God continued to increase, and the number of the disciples multiplied greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests became obedient to the faith.
- ❖ Romans 1:5 Through whom we have received grace and apostleship to bring about the obedience of faith for the sake of his name among all the nations,
- ❖ Romans 2:8 But for those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, there will be wrath and fury.
- ❖ Romans 5:19 For as by the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, so by the one man's obedience the many will be made righteous.
- ❖ Romans 6:16-17 Do you not know that if you present yourselves to anyone as obedient slaves, you are slaves of the one whom you obey, either of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to righteousness? But thanks be to God, that you who were once slaves of sin have become obedient from the heart to the standard of teaching to which you were committed,
- ❖ Romans 10:16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah says, “Lord, who has believed what he has heard from us?”
- ❖ Romans 11:30-32 For just as you were at one time disobedient to God but now have received mercy because of their disobedience, so they too have now been disobedient in order that by the mercy shown to you they also may now receive mercy. For God has consigned all to disobedience, that he may have mercy on all.
- ❖ Romans 13:1 Let every person be subject to the governing authorities. For there is no authority except from God, and those that exist have been instituted by God.
- ❖ Romans 15:18 For I will not venture to speak of anything except what Christ has accomplished through me to bring the Gentiles to obedience—by word and deed,

- ❖ Romans 16:19 For your obedience is known to all, so that I rejoice over you, but I want you to be wise as to what is good and innocent as to what is evil.
- ❖ Romans 16:26 Now to him who is able to strengthen you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery that was kept secret for long ages but has now been disclosed and through the prophetic writings has been made known to all nations, according to the command of the eternal God, to bring about the obedience of faith—
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 2:9 For this is why I wrote, that I might test you and know whether you are obedient in everything.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 7:15 And his affection for you is even greater, as he remembers the obedience of you all, how you received him with fear and trembling.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 10:5-6 We destroy arguments and every lofty opinion raised against the knowledge of God, and take every thought captive to obey Christ, being ready to punish every disobedience, when your obedience is complete.
- ❖ Galatians 3:1 O senseless Galatians! Who has put you under a spell, not to obey the truth – before whose eyes Yeshua Messiah was clearly portrayed among you as impaled?
- ❖ Galatians 5:7 You were running well. Who hindered you from obeying the truth?
- ❖ Ephesians 2:2 And you were dead in the trespasses and sins in which you once walked, following the course of this world, following the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that is now at work in the sons of disobedience
- ❖ Ephesians 5:6 Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of these things the wrath of God comes upon the sons of disobedience.
- ❖ Ephesians 6:1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
- ❖ Ephesians 6:5 Bondservants, obey your earthly masters with fear and trembling, with a sincere heart, as you would Christ,
- ❖ Philippians 2:8 And being found in human form, he humbled himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross.
- ❖ Philippians 2:12 Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, so now, not only as in my presence but much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling,
- ❖ Colossians 3:6 On account of these the wrath of God is coming upon the sons of disobedience.
- ❖ Colossians 3:20 Children, obey your parents in everything, for this pleases the Lord.

- ❖ Colossians 3:22 Bondservants, obey in everything those who are your earthly masters, not by way of eye-service, as people-pleasers, but with sincerity of heart, fearing the Lord.
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 1:7-8 And to grant relief to you who are afflicted as well as to us, when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with his mighty angels in flaming fire, inflicting vengeance on those who do not know God and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus.
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 3:14 If anyone does not obey what we say in this letter, take note of that person, and have nothing to do with him, that he may be ashamed.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 6:14 I charge you in the presence of God, who gives life to all things, and of Christ Jesus, who in his testimony before Pontius Pilate made the good confession, to guard the commands unstained and free from reproach until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ,
- ❖ 2 Timothy 2:5 An athlete is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules.
- ❖ Titus 1:16 They profess to know God, but they deny him by their works. They are detestable, disobedient, unfit for any good work.
- ❖ Titus 3:1-3 Remind them to be submissive to rulers and authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every good work, to speak evil of no one, to avoid quarreling, to be gentle, and to show perfect courtesy toward all people. For we ourselves were once foolish, disobedient, led astray, slaves to various passions and pleasures, passing our days in malice and envy, hated by others and hating one another.
- ❖ Philemon 1:21 Confident of your obedience, I write to you, knowing that you will do even more than I say.
- ❖ Hebrews 2:2-3 For if the message declared by angels proved to be reliable, and every transgression or disobedience received a right reward, how shall we escape if we neglect such a great salvation? It was declared at first by the Lord, and it was attested to us by those who heard,
- ❖ Hebrews 3:18 And to whom did he swear that they would not enter his rest, but to those who were disobedient?
- ❖ Hebrews 4:6 Since therefore it remains for some to enter it, and those who formerly received the good news failed to enter because of disobedience,
- ❖ Hebrews 4:11 Let us therefore strive to enter that rest, so that no one may fall by the same sort of disobedience.
- ❖ Hebrews 5:9 And being made perfect, he became the source of eternal salvation to all who obey him,
- ❖ Hebrews 13:17 Obey your leaders and submit to them, for they are keeping watch over your souls, as those who will have to give an account. Let them do this with joy and not with groaning, for that would be of no advantage to you.

- ❖ James 3:17 But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, ready to obey, full of mercy and good fruits, impartial and sincere.
- ❖ 1 Peter 1:2 According to the foreknowledge of God the Father, in the sanctification of the Spirit, for obedience to Jesus Christ and for sprinkling with his blood:
- ❖ 1 Peter 1:14 As obedient children, do not be conformed to the passions of your former ignorance,
- ❖ 1 Peter 1:22 Having purified your souls by your obedience to the truth for a sincere brotherly love, love one another earnestly from a pure heart,
- ❖ 1 Peter 2:7-8 So the honor is for you who believe, but for those who do not believe, “The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone,” and “A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense.” They stumble because they disobey the word, as they were destined to do.
- ❖ 1 Peter 3:1 Likewise, wives, be subject to your own husbands, so that even if some do not obey the word, they may be won without a word by the conduct of their wives,
- ❖ 1 Peter 4:17 For it is time for judgment to begin at the household of God; and if it begins with us, what will be the outcome for those who do not obey the gospel of God?
- ❖ 1 John 5:2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God and obey his commandments.

Repentance

(Repentance is turning from your sin (lawlessness) to obey the commands of God.)

Yeshua taught repentance

- ❖ Matthew 4:17 From that time Jesus began to preach, saying, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”
- ❖ Matthew 9:13 Go and learn what this means: ‘I desire mercy, and not sacrifice.’ For I came not to call the righteous to repentance, but sinners.
- ❖ Matthew 11:20-21 Then he began to denounce the cities where most of his mighty works had been done, because they did not repent. “Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.
- ❖ Matthew 12:41 The men of Nineveh will rise up at the judgment with this generation and condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, something greater than Jonah is here.

- ❖ Matthew 21:32 For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him, but the tax collectors and the prostitutes believed him. And even when you saw it, you did not repent afterward, to believe him.
- ❖ Mark 2:17 And when Jesus heard it, he said to them, “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. I came not to call the righteous to repentance, but sinners.”
- ❖ Luke 5:32 I have not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.
- ❖ Luke 10:13 “Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.”
- ❖ Luke 13:3-5 No, I tell you; but unless you repent, you will all likewise perish. Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them: do you think that they were worse offenders than all the others who lived in Jerusalem? No, I tell you; but unless you repent, you will all likewise perish.
- ❖ Luke 15:7 Just so, I tell you, there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous persons who need no repentance.
- ❖ Luke 15:10 Just so, I tell you, there is joy before the angels of God over one sinner who repents.
- ❖ Luke 16:30-31 And he said, ‘No, father Abraham, but if someone goes to them from the dead, they will repent.’ He said to him, ‘If they do not hear Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be convinced if someone should rise from the dead.’
- ❖ Luke 17:3-4 Pay attention to yourselves! If your brother sins, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him, and if he sins against you seven times in the day, and turns to you seven times, saying, ‘I repent,’ you must forgive him.
- ❖ Luke 24:47 And that repentance for the forgiveness of sins should be proclaimed in his name to all nations, beginning from Jerusalem.
- ❖ Revelation 2:5 Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent, and do the works you did at first. If not, I will come to you and remove your lampstand from its place, unless you repent.
- ❖ Revelation 2:10 Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and for ten days you will have tribulation. Be faithful unto death, and I will give you the crown of life.
- ❖ Revelation 2:16 Therefore repent. If not, I will come to you soon and war against them with the sword of my mouth.

- ❖ Revelation 2:21-22 I gave her time to repent, but she refuses to repent of her sexual immorality. Behold, I will throw her onto a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her I will throw into great tribulation, unless they repent of her works,
- ❖ Revelation 3:3 Remember, then, what you received and heard. Keep it, and repent. If you will not wake up, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what hour I will come against you.
- ❖ Revelation 3:19 Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline, so be zealous and repent.
- ❖ Revelation 9:20-21 The rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands nor give up worshiping demons and idols of gold and silver and bronze and stone and wood, which cannot see or hear or walk, nor did they repent of their murders or their sorceries or their sexual immorality or their thefts.
- ❖ Revelation 16:9 They were scorched by the fierce heat, and they cursed the name of God who had power over these plagues. They did not repent and give him glory.
- ❖ Revelation 16:11 People gnawed their tongues in anguish and cursed the God of heaven for their pain and sores. They did not repent of their deeds.

The Disciples taught repentance

- ❖ Matthew 3:2 “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”
- ❖ Matthew 3:8 Bear fruit in keeping with repentance.
- ❖ Matthew 3:11 “I baptize you with water for repentance, but he who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire.”
- ❖ Mark 1:4-5 John appeared, baptizing in the wilderness and proclaiming a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. And all the country of Judea and all Jerusalem were going out to him and were being baptized by him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.
- ❖ Mark 1:15 And saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent and believe in the gospel.”
- ❖ Mark 6:12 So they went out and proclaimed that people should repent.
- ❖ Luke 3:3 And he went into all the region around the Jordan, proclaiming a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins.
- ❖ Luke 3:8 Bear fruits in keeping with repentance. And do not begin to say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham as our father.’ For I tell you, God is able from these stones to raise up children for Abraham.
- ❖ Acts 2:38 And Peter said to them, “Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.
- ❖ Acts 3:19 Repent therefore, and turn back, that your sins may be blotted out,

- ❖ Acts 3:26 God, having raised up his servant, sent him to you first, to bless you by turning every one of you from your wicked ways.
- ❖ Acts 5:31 God exalted him at his right hand as Leader and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.
- ❖ Acts 11:18 When they heard these things they fell silent. And they glorified God, saying, "Then to the Gentiles also God has granted repentance that leads to life."
- ❖ Acts 13:24 Before his coming, John had proclaimed a baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.
- ❖ Acts 17:30 The times of ignorance God overlooked, but now he commands all people everywhere to repent,
- ❖ Acts 19:4 And Paul said, "John baptized with the baptism of repentance, telling the people to believe in the one who was to come after him, that is, Jesus."
- ❖ Acts 20:21 testifying both to Jews and to Greeks of repentance toward God and of faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.
- ❖ Acts 26:20 but declared first to those in Damascus, then in Jerusalem and throughout all the region of Judea, and also to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, performing deeds in keeping with their repentance.
- ❖ Romans 2:4 Or do you presume on the riches of his kindness and forbearance and patience, not knowing that God's kindness is meant to lead you to repentance?
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 7:9-10 As it is, I rejoice, not because you were grieved, but because you were grieved into repenting. For you felt a godly grief, so that you suffered no loss through us. For godly grief produces a repentance that leads to salvation without regret, whereas worldly grief produces death.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 12:21 I fear that when I come again my God may humble me before you, and I may have to mourn over many of those who sinned earlier and have not repented of the impurity, sexual immorality, and sensuality that they have practiced.
- ❖ 2 Timothy 2:25 Correcting his opponents with gentleness. God may perhaps grant them repentance leading to a knowledge of the truth,
- ❖ 2 Peter 3:9 The Lord is not slow to fulfill his promise as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should reach repentance.
- ❖ Hebrews 6:1 Therefore let us leave the elementary doctrine of Christ and go on to maturity, not laying again a foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith toward God,

Repentance leads to eternal life

- ❖ Acts 11:18 When they heard these things they fell silent. And they glorified God, saying, "Then to the Gentiles also God has granted repentance that leads to life."

Righteousness (doing what is right)

(Righteousness is simply doing what is right – in God's eyes, not our own. Righteousness as defined by our modern dictionaries is acting in accord with divine or moral law: free from guilt or sin. Righteousness as defined by the Bible is the same – obeying the divine laws, the laws of Yahweh.)

Obedience leads to righteousness

- ❖ Romans 6:16 Do you not know that if you present yourselves to anyone as obedient slaves, you are slaves of the one whom you obey, either of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to righteousness?

Righteousness is walking in/keeping the commands of God

- ❖ Deuteronomy 6:25 And it will be righteousness for us, if we are careful to do all this commandment before the Lord our God, as he has commanded us.
- ❖ Psalms 119:2-3 Blessed are those who keep his testimonies, who seek Him with their whole heart, who also do no unrighteousness, but walk in His ways!
- ❖ Psalms 119:128 Therefore I consider all your precepts to be right; I hate every false way.
- ❖ Psalms 119:172 My tongue will sing of your word, for all your commandments are righteousness.
- ❖ Isaiah 51:7 Listen to me, you who know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law; fear not the reproach of man, nor be dismayed at their reviling.
- ❖ Ezekiel 18:5 "If a man is righteous and does what is just and right— if he does not eat upon the mountains or lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, does not defile his neighbor's wife or approach a woman in her time of menstrual impurity, does not oppress anyone, but restores to the debtor his pledge, commits no robbery, gives his bread to the hungry and covers the naked with a garment, does not lend at interest or take any profit, withholds his hand from injustice, executes true justice between man and man, walks in my statutes, and keeps my rules by acting faithfully—he is righteous; he shall surely live, declares the Lord God."
- ❖ Luke 1:6 And they were both righteous before God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and statutes of the Lord.
- ❖ Romans 4:3 For what does the Scripture say? "Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness." (*Gen 26:5 because Abraham obeyed my voice and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.*)
- ❖ Romans 7:12 So the law is holy, and the commandment is holy and righteous and good.

Righteousness is the opposite of lawlessness

- ❖ 2 Corinthians 6:14-15 Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers. For what partnership has righteousness with lawlessness? Or what fellowship has light with darkness? What accord has Christ with Belial? Or what portion does a believer share with an unbeliever?

Righteousness is the opposite of sin

(Remember sin is defined as lawlessness, or breaking the laws of God.)

- ❖ Psalms 1:5 Therefore the wicked will not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous;
- ❖ Proverbs 10:16 The wage of the righteous leads to life, the gain of the wicked to sin.
- ❖ Proverbs 13:6 Righteousness guards him whose way is blameless, but sin overthrows the wicked.
- ❖ Proverbs 13:21 Disaster pursues sinners, but the righteous are rewarded with good.
- ❖ Proverbs 14:34 Righteousness exalts a nation, but sin is a reproach to any people.
- ❖ Ezekiel 3:20-21 Again, if a righteous person turns from his righteousness and commits injustice, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die. Because you have not warned him, he shall die for his sin, and his righteous deeds that he has done shall not be remembered, but his blood I will require at your hand. But if you warn the righteous person not to sin, and he does not sin, he shall surely live, because he took warning, and you will have delivered your soul.
- ❖ Ezekiel 33:12 “And you, son of man, say to your people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him when he transgresses, and as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall by it when he turns from his wickedness, and the righteous shall not be able to live by his righteousness when he sins.”
- ❖ Daniel 4:27 Therefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable to you: break off your sins by practicing righteousness, and your iniquities by showing mercy to the oppressed, that there may perhaps be a lengthening of your prosperity.
- ❖ Matthew 9:13 Go and learn what this means: ‘I desire mercy, and not sacrifice.’ For I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.
- ❖ Mark 2:17 And when Jesus heard it, he said to them, “Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.”
- ❖ Luke 5:32 I have not come to call the righteous but sinners to repentance.
- ❖ Luke 15:7 Just so, I tell you, there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous persons who need no repentance.

- ❖ Romans 6:13 Do not present your members to sin as instruments for unrighteousness, but present yourselves to God as those who have been brought from death to life, and your members to God as instruments for righteousness.
- ❖ Romans 6:15-20 What then? Are we to sin because we are not under law but under grace? By no means! Do you not know that if you present yourselves to anyone as obedient slaves, you are slaves of the one whom you obey, either of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to righteousness? But thanks be to God, that you who were once slaves of sin have become obedient from the heart to the standard of teaching to which you were committed, and, having been set free from sin, have become slaves of righteousness. I am speaking in human terms, because of your natural limitations. For just as you once presented your members as slaves to impurity and to lawlessness leading to more lawlessness, so now present your members as slaves to righteousness leading to sanctification. For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness.
- ❖ 1 Peter 2:24 He himself bore our sins in his body on the tree, that we might die to sin and live to righteousness. By his wounds you have been healed.
- ❖ 1 Peter 4:18 And “If the righteous is scarcely saved, what will become of the ungodly and the sinner?”

Unrighteousness is sin

(Since righteousness is keeping the law of God, then unrighteousness is breaking the law of God, or sin.)

- ❖ Romans 6:13 Do not present your members to sin as instruments for unrighteousness, but present yourselves to God as those who have been brought from death to life, and your members to God as instruments for righteousness.
- ❖ Hebrews 8:12 Because I shall forgive their unrighteousness, and their sins and their lawlessness I shall remember no more.
- ❖ 1 John 5:17 All unrighteousness is sin, but there is sin that does not lead to death.

Righteousness from the law

(Righteousness literally means keeping the law of God.)

- ❖ Romans 10:5 For Moses writes about the righteousness that is based on the law, that the person who does the commandments shall live by them.
- ❖ Philippians 3:6 According to zeal, persecuting the assembly; according to righteousness that is in the law, having become blameless.
- ❖ Philippians 3:9 And be found in him, not having a righteousness of my own that comes from the law, but that which comes through faith in Christ, the righteousness from God that depends on faith—

Righteousness is something you DO

(You are to DO the law of God, which makes you righteous.)

- ❖ Genesis 18:19 For I have chosen him, that he may command his children and his household after him to keep the way of the Lord by doing righteousness and justice, so that the Lord may bring to Abraham what he has promised him.
- ❖ Psalms 106:3 Blessed are they who observe justice, who do righteousness at all times!
- ❖ Proverbs 21:3 To do righteousness and justice is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.
- ❖ Isaiah 56:1 Thus says the Lord: "Keep justice, and do righteousness, for soon my salvation will come, and my righteousness be revealed."
- ❖ Jeremiah 22:3 Thus says the Lord: Do justice and righteousness, and deliver from the hand of the oppressor him who has been robbed. And do no wrong or violence to the resident alien, the fatherless, and the widow, nor shed innocent blood in this place.
- ❖ Ezekiel 18:22 None of the transgressions that he has committed shall be remembered against him; for the righteousness that he has done he shall live.
- ❖ Acts 10:35 But in every nation anyone who fears him and does what is righteous is acceptable to him.
- ❖ 1 John 2:29 If you know that he is righteous, you may be sure that everyone who practices righteousness has been born of him.
- ❖ 1 John 3:7 Little children, let no one deceive you. Whoever practices righteousness is righteous, as he is righteous. By this it is evident who are the children of God, and who are the children of the devil: whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is the one who does not love his brother.
- ❖ Jubilees 20:2 And he commanded them that they should observe the way of the Lord; that they should work righteousness, and love each his neighbor, and act on this manner amongst all men; that they should each so walk with regard to them as to do justice and righteousness on the earth.

Doers of the Torah are declared righteous

- ❖ Romans 2:13 For it is not the hearers of the law who are righteous before God, but the doers of the law who will be justified.

Fruit of righteousness

- ❖ Isaiah 45:8 "Shower, O heavens, from above, and let the clouds rain down righteousness; let the earth open, that salvation and righteousness may bear fruit; let the earth cause them both to sprout; I the Lord have created it."

- ❖ Amos 6:12 Do horses run on rocks? Does one plow there with oxen? But you have turned justice into poison and the fruit of righteousness into wormwood.
- ❖ Hebrews 12:11 For the moment all discipline seems painful rather than pleasant, but later it yields the peaceful fruit of righteousness to those who have been trained by it.
- ❖ James 3:18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace by those who make peace.
- ❖ Philippians 1:11 Filled with the fruit of righteousness that comes through Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.

Word of Righteousness

- ❖ Proverbs 8:8 All the words of my mouth are righteous; there is nothing twisted or crooked in them.
- ❖ Hebrews 5:13 For everyone who lives on milk is unskilled in the word of righteousness, since he is a child.

The unrighteous/sin shall not inherit the Kingdom

- ❖ Deuteronomy 24:4 And you shall not bring sin upon the land that the Lord your God is giving you for an inheritance.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 6:9 Or do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither the sexually immoral, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men who practice homosexuality,

Works

We are to Walk Worthily

- ❖ Matthew 10:37-38 Whoever loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me, and whoever loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. And whoever does not take his cross and follow me is not worthy of me.
- ❖ Matthew 22:8 Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding feast is ready, but those invited were not worthy.'
- ❖ Luke 20:34-35 And Jesus said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage, but those who are considered worthy to attain to that age and to the resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage,"
- ❖ Acts 5:41 Then they left the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonor for the name.
- ❖ Ephesians 4:1 I therefore, a prisoner for the Lord, urge you to walk in a manner worthy of the calling to which you have been called,

- ❖ Philippians 1:27 Only let your manner of life be worthy of the gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of you that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the gospel,
- ❖ Colossians 1:10 So as to walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing to him: bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God;
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 2:12 We exhorted each one of you and encouraged you and charged you to walk in a manner worthy of God, who calls you into his own kingdom and glory.
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 1:5 This is evidence of the righteous judgment of God, that you may be considered worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you are also suffering—
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 1:11 To this end we always pray for you, that our God may make you worthy of his calling and may fulfill every resolve for good and every work of faith by his power,
- ❖ Revelation 3:4 Yet you have still a few names in Sardis, people who have not soiled their garments, and they will walk with me in white, for they are worthy.

Faith without works is dead

- ❖ James 2:17 So also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead.
- ❖ James 2:26 For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, so also faith apart from works is dead.

Yeshua did the works of the Father

- ❖ John 5:36 But the testimony that I have is greater than that of John. For the works that the Father has given me to accomplish, the very works that I am doing, bear witness about me that the Father has sent me.
- ❖ John 10:33 Jesus answered them, "I have shown you many good works from the Father; for which of them are you going to stone me?"
- ❖ John 10:37-38 If I am not doing the works of my Father, then do not believe me; but if I do them, even though you do not believe me, believe the works, that you may know and understand that the Father is in me and I am in the Father.

We are to do works/ good works

(Good is defined only by the Father, and only His ways are good. The definition of good is not subjective. Psalms 119:68, Mark 10:18, Luke 18:19)

- ❖ Matthew 5:16 In the same way, let your light shine before others, so that they may see your good works and give glory to your Father who is in heaven.
- ❖ John 5:17 But Jesus answered them, "My Father is working until now, and I am working."
- ❖ John 5:29 And come out, those who have done good to the resurrection of life, and those who have practiced evil to the resurrection of judgment.

- ❖ John 6:28 Then they said to him, “What must we do, to be doing the works of God?”
- ❖ John 8:39 They answered him, “Abraham is our father.” Jesus said to them, “If you were Abraham's children, you would be doing the works Abraham did,”
- ❖ Romans 2:9-10 There will be tribulation and distress for every human being who does evil, the Jew first and also the Greek, but glory and honor and peace for everyone working what is good, the Jew first and also the Greek.
- ❖ Romans 12:21 Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 9:8 And God is able to make all grace abound to you, so that having all sufficiency in all things at all times, you may abound in every good work.
- ❖ Ephesians 2:10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them.
- ❖ Colossians 1:10 So as to walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing to him: bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God;
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 2:17 Now may our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father, who loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts and establish them in every good work and word.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 2:9-10 Likewise also that women should adorn themselves in respectable apparel, with modesty and self-control, not with braided hair and gold or pearls or costly attire, but with what is proper for women who profess godliness—with good works.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 5:10 And having a reputation for good works: if she has brought up children, has shown hospitality, has washed the feet of the saints, has cared for the afflicted, and has devoted herself to every good work.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 5:25 The sins of some people are conspicuous, going before them to judgment, but the sins of others appear later. So also good works are conspicuous, and even those that are not cannot remain hidden.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 6:18 They are to do good, to be rich in good works, to be generous and ready to share,
- ❖ 2 Timothy 2:21 Therefore, if anyone cleanses himself from what is dishonorable, he will be a vessel for honorable use, set apart as holy, useful to the master of the house, ready for every good work.
- ❖ 2 Timothy 3:16-17 All Scripture is breathed out by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, equipped for every good work.

- ❖ Titus 1:16 They profess to know God, but they deny him by their works. They are detestable, disobedient, unfit for any good work.
- ❖ Titus 2:7 Show yourself in all respects to be a model of good works, and in your teaching show integrity, dignity,
- ❖ Titus 2:14 Waiting for our blessed hope, the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ, who gave himself for us to redeem us from all lawlessness and to purify for himself a people for his own possession who are zealous for good works.
- ❖ Titus 3:1 Remind them to be submissive to rulers and authorities, to be obedient, to be ready for every good work,
- ❖ Titus 3:8 The saying is trustworthy, and I want you to insist on these things, so that those who have believed in God may be careful to devote themselves to good works. These things are excellent and profitable for people.
- ❖ Titus 3:14 And let our people learn to devote themselves to good works, so as to help cases of urgent need, and not be unfruitful.
- ❖ Hebrews 9:14 How much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to God, purify our conscience from dead works to serve the living God.
- ❖ Hebrews 10:24 And let us consider how to stir up one another to love and good works,
- ❖ Hebrews 13:16 Do not neglect to do good and to share what you have, for such sacrifices are pleasing to God.
- ❖ Hebrews 13:21 Now may the God of peace who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great shepherd of the sheep, by the blood of the eternal covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do His desire, working in us that which is pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever.
- ❖ James 1:25 But the one who looks into the perfect Torah, that of freedom, and continues in it, being no hearer who forgets but a doer or works, he will be blessed in his doing of the Torah.
- ❖ James 2:17 So also faith by itself, if it does not have works, is dead.
- ❖ 1 Peter 2:12 Keep your conduct among the Gentiles honorable, so that when they speak against you as evildoers, they may see your good deeds and glorify God on the day of visitation.
- ❖ 1 Peter 2:15 For this is the will of God, that by doing good you should put to silence the ignorance of foolish people.
- ❖ 1 Peter 3:17 For it is better to suffer for doing good, if that should be God's will, than for doing evil.

- ❖ 1 Peter 4:19 Therefore let those who suffer according to God's will entrust their souls to a faithful Creator while doing good.
- ❖ 3 John 1:11 Beloved, do not imitate evil but imitate good. Whoever does good is from God; whoever does evil has not seen God.

We are to please God

- ❖ Ecclesiastes 2:26 For to the one who pleases him God has given wisdom and knowledge and joy, but to the sinner he has given the business of gathering and collecting, only to give to one who pleases God. This also is vanity and a striving after wind.
- ❖ Ecclesiastes 7:26 And I find something more bitter than death: the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and whose hands are fetters. He who pleases God escapes her, but the sinner is taken by her.
- ❖ Romans 8:8 Those who are in the flesh cannot please God.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 10:5 Nevertheless, with most of them God was not pleased, for they were overthrown in the wilderness.
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 2:4 But just as we have been approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel, so we speak, not to please man, but to please God who tests our hearts.
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 4:1 Finally, then, brothers, we ask and urge you in the Lord Jesus, that as you received from us how you ought to walk and to please God, just as you are doing, that you do so more and more.
- ❖ Hebrews 11:5 By faith Enoch was taken up so that he should not see death, and he was not found, because God had taken him. Now before he was taken he was commended as having pleased God.
- ❖ Hebrews 11:6 And without faith it is impossible to please him, for whoever would draw near to God must believe that he exists and that he rewards those who seek him.

We are to cleanse ourselves

- ❖ 1 Corinthians 5:7 Cleanse out the old leaven that you may be a new lump, as you really are unleavened. For Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 7:1 Since we have these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from every defilement of body and spirit, bringing holiness to completion in the fear of God.
- ❖ 2 Timothy 2:21 Therefore, if anyone cleanses himself from what is dishonorable, he will be a vessel for honorable use, set apart as holy, useful to the master of the house, ready for every good work.

- ❖ James 4:8 Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded.
- ❖ 1 John 3:3 And everyone who thus hopes in him cleanses himself as he is clean.

We are to bear good fruit

- ❖ Jeremiah 11:16 The Lord once called you 'a green olive tree, beautiful with good fruit.' But with the roar of a great tempest he will set fire to it, and its branches will be consumed.
- ❖ Ezekiel 36:11 And I will multiply on you man and beast, and they shall multiply and be fruitful. And I will cause you to be inhabited as in your former times, and will do more good to you than ever before. Then you will know that I am the Lord.
- ❖ Matthew 3:10 Even now the axe is laid to the root of the trees. Every tree therefore that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.
- ❖ Matthew 7:16-19 You will recognize them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorn bushes, or figs from thistles? So, every healthy tree bears good fruit, but the diseased tree bears bad fruit. A healthy tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a diseased tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Thus you will recognize them by their fruits.
- ❖ Matthew 12:33 Either make the tree good and its fruit good, or make the tree bad and its fruit bad, for the tree is known by its fruit.
- ❖ Matthew 13:23 As for what was sown on good soil, this is the one who hears the word and understands it. He indeed bears fruit and yields, in one case a hundredfold, in another sixty, and in another thirty.
- ❖ Matthew 21:43 Therefore I tell you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a people producing its fruits.
- ❖ Mark 4:20 But those that were sown on the good soil are the ones who hear the word and accept it and bear fruit, thirtyfold and sixtyfold and a hundredfold.
- ❖ Luke 3:8-9 Bear fruits in keeping with repentance. And do not begin to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' For I tell you, God is able from these stones to raise up children for Abraham. Even now the axe is laid to the root of the trees. Every tree therefore that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.
- ❖ Luke 6:43-45 For no good tree bears bad fruit, nor again does a bad tree bear good fruit, for each tree is known by its own fruit. For figs are not gathered from thornbushes, nor are grapes picked from a bramble bush. The good person out of the good treasure of his heart produces good, and the evil person out of his evil treasure produces evil, for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.

- ❖ Luke 8:15 As for that in the good soil, they are those who, hearing the word, hold it fast in an honest and good heart, and bear fruit with patience.
- ❖ John 15:2 Every branch in me that does not bear fruit he takes away, and every branch that does bear fruit he prunes, that it may bear more fruit.
- ❖ John 15:5 I am the vine; you are the branches. Whoever abides in me and I in him, he it is that bears much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing.
- ❖ John 15:16 You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit and that your fruit should abide, so that whatever you ask the Father in my name, he may give it to you.
- ❖ Galatians 5:22-24 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law. And those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires.
- ❖ Colossians 1:10 So as to walk in a manner worthy of the Lord, fully pleasing to him: bearing fruit in every good work and increasing in the knowledge of God;
- ❖ James 3:17 But the wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, ready to obey, full of mercy and good fruits, impartial and sincere.

Yeshua knows our works

- ❖ Revelation 2:2 “I know your works, your toil and your patient endurance, and how you cannot bear with those who are evil, but have tested those who call themselves apostles and are not, and found them to be false.”
- ❖ Revelation 2:9 “I know your works, and pressure, and poverty (but you are rich) and the slander of those who say that they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan.”
- ❖ Revelation 2:13 “I know your work and where you dwell, where Satan's throne is. Yet you hold fast my name, and you did not deny my faith even in the days of Antipas my faithful witness, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells.”
- ❖ Revelation 2:19 “I know your works, your love and faith and service and patient endurance, and that your latter works exceed the first.”
- ❖ Revelation 3:1-2 “And to the angel of the church in Sardis write: ‘The words of him who has the seven spirits of God and the seven stars. “I know your works. You have the reputation of being alive, but you are dead. Wake up, and strengthen what remains and is about to die, for I have not found your works complete in the sight of my God.”

- ❖ Revelation 3:8 “I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door, which no one is able to shut. I know that you have but little power, and yet you have kept my word and have not denied my name.”
- ❖ Revelation 3:15 “I know your works: you are neither cold nor hot. Would that you were either cold or hot!”

We are judged according to our works

(We are all judged according to our works, whether you believe in Yeshua or not.)

- ❖ Psalms 9:16 The Lord has made himself known; he has executed judgment; the wicked are snared in the work of their own hands.
- ❖ Psalms 28:4 Give to them according to their work and according to the evil of their deeds; give to them according to the work of their hands; render them their due reward.
- ❖ Psalms 62:12 And that to you, O Lord, belongs steadfast love. For you will render to a man according to his work.
- ❖ Ecclesiastes 3:17 I said in my heart, God will judge the righteous and the wicked, for there is a time for every matter and for every work.
- ❖ Ecclesiastes 12:14 For God will bring every deed into judgment, with every secret thing, whether good or evil.
- ❖ Ezekiel 7:27 The king mourns, the prince is wrapped in despair, and the hands of the people of the land are paralyzed by terror. According to their way I will do to them, and according to their judgments I will judge them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.
- ❖ Ezekiel 18:30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, declares the Lord God. Repent and turn from all your transgressions, lest iniquity be your ruin.
- ❖ Ezekiel 24:14 I am the Lord. I have spoken; it shall come to pass; I will do it. I will not go back; I will not spare; I will not relent; according to your ways and your deeds you will be judged, declares the Lord God.
- ❖ Ezekiel 36:19 I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed through the countries. In accordance with their ways and their deeds I judged them.
- ❖ John 5:29 And come out, those who have done good to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil to the resurrection of judgment.
- ❖ Romans 2:5 But because of your hard and impenitent heart you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath when God's righteous judgment will be revealed. He will render to each one according to his works: to those who by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and

immortality, he will give eternal life; but for those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, there will be wrath and fury.

- ❖ 2 Corinthians 5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive what is due for what he has done in the body, whether good or evil.
- ❖ 1 Peter 1:17 And if you call on the Father, who without partiality judges according to each one's works, pass the time of your sojourning in fear,
- ❖ Jude 1:15 To execute judgment on all and to convict all the ungodly of all their deeds of ungodliness that they have committed in such an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things that ungodly sinners have spoken against him.
- ❖ Revelation 20:12-13 And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Then another book was opened, which is the book of life. And the dead were judged by what was written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead who were in it, Death and Hades gave up the dead who were in them, and they were judged, each one of them, according to their works.

We are rewarded according to our works

(The definition of reward is something that is given in return for good or evil done or received or that is offered or given for some service or attainment. A reward can be good or bad.)

- ❖ Isaiah 59:18 And that to you, O Lord, belongs steadfast love. For you will render to a man according to his work.
- ❖ Isaiah 62:11 Behold, the Lord has proclaimed to the end of the earth: Say to the daughter of Zion, "Behold, your salvation comes; behold, his reward is with him, and his recompense before him."
- ❖ Jeremiah 17:10 "I the Lord search the heart and test the mind, to give every man according to his ways, according to the fruit of his deeds."
- ❖ Jeremiah 25:14 For many nations and great kings shall make slaves even of them, and I will recompense them according to their deeds and the work of their hands.
- ❖ Jeremiah 32:19 Great in counsel and mighty in deed, whose eyes are open to all the ways of the children of man, rewarding each one according to his ways and according to the fruit of his deeds.
- ❖ Jeremiah 51:56 For a destroyer has come upon her, upon Babylon; her warriors are taken; their bows are broken in pieces, for the Lord is a God of recompense; He will surely repay.
- ❖ Lamentations 3:64 You will repay them, O Lord, according to the work of their hands.
- ❖ Psalms 18:20 The Lord dealt with me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands he rewarded me.

- ❖ Psalms 19:7-11 The law of the Lord is perfect, reviving the soul; the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple; the precepts of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart; the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes; the fear of the Lord is clean, enduring forever; the rules of the Lord are true, and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, even much fine gold; sweeter also than honey and drippings of the honeycomb. Moreover, by them is your servant warned; in keeping them there is great reward.
- ❖ Psalms 62:12 And that to you, O Lord, belongs steadfast love. For you will render to a man according to his work.
- ❖ Obadiah 1:15 For the day of the Lord is near upon all the nations. As you have done, it shall be done to you; your deeds shall return on your own head.
- ❖ Matthew 5:12 Rejoice and be glad, for your reward is great in heaven, for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you.
- ❖ Matthew 6:1 “Beware of practicing your righteousness before other people in order to be seen by them, for then you will have no reward from your Father who is in heaven.”
- ❖ Matthew 6:3-4 But when you give to the needy, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, so that your giving may be in secret. And your Father who sees in secret will reward you.
- ❖ Matthew 6:5-6 “And when you pray, you must not be like the hypocrites. For they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and at the street corners, that they may be seen by others. Truly, I say to you, they have received their reward. But when you pray, go into your room and shut the door and pray to your Father who is in secret. And your Father who sees in secret will reward you.”
- ❖ Matthew 6:16-18 But when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face, that your fasting may not be seen by others but by your Father who is in secret. And your Father who sees in secret will reward you.
- ❖ Matthew 10:41-42 The one who receives a prophet because he is a prophet will receive a prophet's reward, and the one who receives a righteous person because he is a righteous person will receive a righteous person's reward. And whoever gives one of these little ones even a cup of cold water because he is a disciple, truly, I say to you, he will by no means lose his reward.
- ❖ Matthew 16:27 For the Son of Man is going to come with his angels in the glory of his Father, and then he will repay each person according to his works.
- ❖ Mark 9:41 For truly, I say to you, whoever gives you a cup of water to drink because you belong to Christ will by no means lose his reward.
- ❖ Luke 6:23 Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy, for behold, your reward is great in heaven; for so their fathers did to the prophets.

- ❖ Luke 6:35 But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting nothing in return, and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High, for he is kind to the ungrateful and the evil.
- ❖ John 4:36 He who is reaping receives a reward, and gathers fruit for everlasting life, so that both he who is sowing and he who is reaping rejoice together.
- ❖ John 5:29 Already the one who reaps is receiving wages and gathering fruit for eternal life, so that sower and reaper may rejoice together.
- ❖ Romans 2:5-6 But because of your hard and impenitent heart you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath when God's righteous judgment will be revealed. He will render to each one according to his works: to those who by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and immortality, he will give eternal life; but for those who are self-seeking and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, there will be wrath and fury.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 3:8 He who plants and he who waters are one, and each will receive his reward according to his own labor.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 3:14 If the work that anyone has built on the foundation survives, he will receive a reward.
- ❖ Galatians 6:7 Do not be deceived: God is not mocked, for whatever one sows, that will he also reap.
- ❖ Colossians 3:24-25 Knowing that from the Lord you will receive the inheritance as your reward. You are serving the Lord Christ. For the wrongdoer will be paid back for the wrong he has done, and there is no partiality.
- ❖ 2 Timothy 2:5 An athlete is not crowned unless he competes according to the rules.
- ❖ 2 Timothy 4:14 Alexander the coppersmith did me great harm; the Lord will repay him according to his deeds.
- ❖ Hebrews 2:2 For since the message declared by angels proved to be reliable, and every transgression or disobedience received a just retribution,
- ❖ Hebrews 11:6 And without faith it is impossible to please him, for whoever would draw near to God must believe that he exists and that he rewards those who seek him.
- ❖ Hebrews 11:26 He considered the reproach of Christ greater wealth than the treasures of Egypt, for he was looking to the reward.
- ❖ 2 John 1:8 Watch yourselves, so that you may not lose what we have worked for, but may win a full reward.
- ❖ Revelation 2:23 And I will strike her children dead. And all the churches will know that I am he who searches mind and heart, and I will give to each of you according to your works.

- ❖ Revelation 2:26 The one who conquers and who keeps my works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations,
- ❖ Revelation 14:13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Write this: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on." "Blessed indeed," says the Spirit, "that they may rest from their labors, for their works follow them!"
- ❖ Revelations 22:12 "Behold, I am coming soon, and my reward is with me, to give to each according to his works."

The Sabbath

(The Sabbath of Yahweh has always been and always will be the 7th day of the week, which we call Saturday today. There is no record of the 7th day changing since the time of Yeshua, and we can assume He worshipped and taught on the correct day, since he was without sin. His not keeping His Father's Sabbath would have been sin, and in His was no sin.)

Sabbath is forever

- ❖ Exodus 31:16-17 Therefore the people of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, observing the Sabbath throughout their generations, as a covenant forever. It is a sign forever between me and the people of Israel that in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested and was refreshed.
- ❖ Leviticus 16:31 It is a Sabbath of solemn rest to you, and you shall afflict yourselves; it is a statute forever.
- ❖ Leviticus 24:8 Every Sabbath day Aaron shall arrange it before the Lord regularly; it is from the people of Israel as a covenant forever.
- ❖ Isaiah 66:22-23 For as the new heavens and the new earth that I make shall remain before me, says the LORD, so shall your offspring and your name remain. From new moon to new moon, and from Sabbath to Sabbath, all flesh shall come to worship before me, declares the LORD.
- ❖ 2 Chronicles 2:4 Behold, I am about to build a house for the name of the Lord my God and dedicate it to him for the burning of incense of sweet spices before him, and for the regular arrangement of the showbread, and for burnt offerings morning and evening, on the Sabbaths and the new moons and the appointed feasts of the Lord our God, as ordained forever for Israel.
- ❖ Psalms 119:142 Your righteousness is righteous forever, and your law is true.

Sabbath is a sign of the covenant

- ❖ Exodus 31:16 Therefore the people of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, observing the Sabbath throughout their generations, as a covenant forever.
- ❖ Isaiah 56:4 For thus says the Lord: "To the eunuchs who keep my Sabbaths, who choose the things that please me and hold fast my covenant,"

- ❖ Isaiah 56:6 And the foreigners who join themselves to the Lord, to minister to him, to love the name of the Lord, and to be his servants, everyone who keeps the Sabbath and does not profane it, and holds fast my covenant—

Sabbath was kept by Yeshua and the Disciples in the NT

- ❖ Matthew 28:1 Now after the Sabbath, toward the dawn of the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary went to see the tomb.
- ❖ Mark 6:2 And on the Sabbath he began to teach in the synagogue, and many who heard him were astonished, saying, “Where did this man get these things? What is the wisdom given to him? How are such mighty works done by his hands?”
- ❖ Mark 16:1 When the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices, so that they might go and anoint him.
- ❖ Luke 4:16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up. And as was his custom, he went to the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and he stood up to read.
- ❖ Luke 6:6 On another Sabbath, he entered the synagogue and was teaching, and a man was there whose right hand was withered.
- ❖ Luke 13:10 Now he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath.
- ❖ Luke 23:56 Then they returned and prepared spices and ointments. On the Sabbath they rested according to the commandment.
- ❖ John 19:31 Since it was the day of Preparation, and so that the bodies would not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high day), the Jews asked Pilate that their legs might be broken and that they might be taken away.
- ❖ Acts 13:14 But they went on from Perga and came to Antioch in Pisidia. And on the Sabbath day they went into the synagogue and sat down.
- ❖ Acts 13:42,44 As they went out, the people begged that these things might be told them the next Sabbath. The next Sabbath almost the whole city gathered to hear the word of the Lord.
- ❖ Acts 15:21 For from ancient generations Moses has had in every city those who proclaim him, for he is read every Sabbath in the synagogues.
- ❖ Acts 16:12-13 And on the Sabbath day we went outside the gate to the riverside, where we supposed there was a place of prayer, and we sat down and spoke to the women who had come together.
- ❖ Acts 17:1-2 And Paul went in, as was his custom, and on three Sabbath days he reasoned with them from the Scriptures,

- ❖ Acts 18:4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and tried to persuade Jews and Greeks.
- ❖ Hebrews 4:9 So then, there remains a Sabbath rest for the people of God,

Salvation

(We are saved from many things throughout our lives because of our belief in the Father and His Son, but we are not ultimately saved until the resurrection when Yeshua returns to give us our resurrection bodies and bring down the Kingdom of His Father. Yeshua will never lose us, but we can lose our salvation if we do not stay in Him. We must endure to the end to be ultimately saved.)

Work out your salvation

- ❖ Philippians 2:12 Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, so now, not only as in my presence but much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling,

Endure to be saved

- ❖ Matthew 10:22 And you will be hated by all for my name's sake. But the one who endures to the end will be saved.
- ❖ Matthew 24:13 But the one who endures to the end will be saved.
- ❖ Mark 13:13 And you will be hated by all for my name's sake. But the one who endures to the end will be saved.
- ❖ John 6:27 Do not work for the food that perishes, but for the food that endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give to you. For on him God the Father has set his seal.
- ❖ 2 Timothy 2:10, 12 Therefore I endure everything for the sake of the elect, that they also may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. If we endure, we will also reign with him; if we deny him, he also will deny us;
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 9:24 Do you not know that in a race all the runners run, but only one receives the prize? So run that you may obtain it.
- ❖ Hebrews 12:1 Therefore, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us also lay aside every weight, and sin which clings so closely, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before us,
- ❖ Revelation 2:26 The one who conquers and who keeps my works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations,

We are not Once-Saved-Always-Saved

- ❖ Ezekiel 3:18-21 If I say to the wicked, 'You shall surely die,' and you give him no warning, nor speak to warn the wicked from his wicked way, in order to save his life, that wicked person shall

die for his iniquity, but his blood I will require at your hand. But if you warn the wicked, and he does not turn from his wickedness, or from his wicked way, he shall die for his iniquity, but you will have delivered your soul. Again, if a righteous person turns from his righteousness and commits injustice, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die. Because you have not warned him, he shall die for his sin, and his righteous deeds that he has done shall not be remembered, but his blood I will require at your hand. But if you warn the righteous person not to sin, and he does not sin, he shall surely live, because he took warning, and you will have delivered your soul.

- ❖ Ezekiel 18:19-24 Yet you say, 'Why should not the son suffer for the iniquity of the father?' When the son has done what is just and right, and has been careful to observe all my statutes, he shall surely live. The soul who sins shall die. The son shall not suffer for the iniquity of the father, nor the father suffer for the iniquity of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon himself. "But if a wicked person turns away from all his sins that he has committed and keeps all my statutes and does what is just and right, he shall surely live; he shall not die. None of the transgressions that he has committed shall be remembered against him; for the righteousness that he has done he shall live. Have I any pleasure in the death of the wicked, declares the Lord God, and not rather that he should turn from his way and live? But when a righteous person turns away from his righteousness and does injustice and does the same abominations that the wicked person does, shall he live? None of the righteous deeds that he has done shall be remembered; for the treachery of which he is guilty and the sin he has committed, for them he shall die.
- ❖ Ezekiel 33:12-16 And you, son of man, say to your people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him when he transgresses, and as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall by it when he turns from his wickedness, and the righteous shall not be able to live by his righteousness when he sins. Though I say to the righteous that he shall surely live, yet if he trusts in his righteousness and does injustice, none of his righteous deeds shall be remembered, but in his injustice that he has done he shall die. Again, though I say to the wicked, 'You shall surely die,' yet if he turns from his sin and does what is just and right, if the wicked restores the pledge, gives back what he has taken by robbery, and walks in the statutes of life, not doing injustice, he shall surely live; he shall not die. None of the sins that he has committed shall be remembered against him. He has done what is just and right; he shall surely live.
- ❖ John 15:4-10 Stay in me, and I stay in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit by itself, unless it stays in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in me. I am the vine; you are the branches. Whoever stays in me and I in him, he it is that bears much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing. If anyone does not stay in me he is thrown away like a branch and withers; and the branches are gathered, thrown into the fire, and burned. If you stay in me, and my words stay in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be done for you. By this my Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit and so prove to be my disciples. As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. Abide in my love. If you keep my commandments, you will stay in my love, just as I have kept my Father's commandments and stay in his love.

- ❖ 2 Peter 2:20-21 For if, after they have escaped the defilements of the world through the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled in them and overcome, the last state has become worse for them than the first. For it would have been better for them never to have known the way of righteousness than after knowing it to turn back from the holy commandment delivered to them.

Salvation happens at the end when Yeshua returns

- ❖ Matthew 10:22 And you will be hated by all for my name's sake. But the one who endures to the end will be saved.
- ❖ Matthew 24:13 But the one who endures to the end will be saved.
- ❖ Mark 13:13 And you will be hated by all for my name's sake. But the one who endures to the end will be saved.
- ❖ 1 Peter 1:3-5 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ! According to his great mercy, he has caused us to be born again to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an inheritance that is imperishable, undefiled, and unfading, kept in heaven for you, who by God's power are being guarded through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

Good News

Good News of the Kingdom

(The Gospel of the Kingdom was 'repent for the kingdom of God is coming.' Yeshua and the disciples taught people to repent and be ready for its coming, because sin cannot enter the Kingdom. The Kingdom is literally the house of God, the New Jerusalem, coming to the earth where Yeshua will reign as our king and high priest. From there He will righteously govern mankind and teach us His ways.)

- ❖ Matthew 4:23 And he went throughout all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the Good News of the Kingdom and healing every disease and every affliction among the people.
- ❖ Matthew 9:35 And Jesus went throughout all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the Good News of the Kingdom and healing every disease and every affliction.
- ❖ Matthew 24:14 And this Good News of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the whole world as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come.
- ❖ Mark 1:14 Now after John was arrested, Jesus came into Galilee, proclaiming the Good News of the Kingdom of God,
- ❖ Luke 8:1 Soon afterward he went on through cities and villages, proclaiming and bringing the Good News of the Kingdom of God. And the twelve were with him,
- ❖ Luke 4:43 But he said to them, "I must preach the Good News of the Kingdom of God to the other towns as well; for I was sent for this purpose."

- ❖ Luke 16:16 The Law and the Prophets were until John; since then the Good News of the Kingdom of God is preached, and everyone is doing violence upon it.
- ❖ Acts 8:12 But when they believed Philip as he preached Good News about the Kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

Good News of God

- ❖ Acts 14:15 “Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men, of like nature with you, and we bring you good news, that you should turn from these vain things to a living God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea and all that is in them.”
- ❖ Romans 15:16 To be a minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles in the priestly duty of bringing the Good News of God, so that the offering of the Gentiles may be acceptable, sanctified by the Holy Spirit.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 11:7 Or did I commit a sin in humbling myself so that you might be exalted, because I brought good news, Good News of God to you free of charge?
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 2:8-9 So, being affectionately desirous of you, we were ready to share with you not only the Good News of God but also our own selves, because you had become very dear to us. For you remember, brothers, our labor and toil: we worked night and day, that we might not be a burden to any of you, while we proclaimed to you the Good News of God.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 1:11 In accordance with the esteemed Good News of the blessed God which was entrusted to me.
- ❖ 1 Peter 4:17 For it is time for judgment to begin at the household of God; and if it begins with us, what will be the outcome for those who do not obey the Good News of God?

Good News of Yeshua

- ❖ Acts 8:12 But when they believed Philip as he preached good news about the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.
- ❖ Acts 8:35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and beginning with this Scripture he told him the Good News of Jesus.
- ❖ Acts 17:18 Some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers also conversed with him. And some said, “What does this babbler wish to say?” Others said, “He seems to be a preacher of foreign divinities”—because to them he brought the Good News: Jesus and the resurrection.”
- ❖ Romans 1:9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the Good News of his Son, that without ceasing I mention you
- ❖ Romans 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the Good News of the Messiah, for it is the power of God for salvation to everyone who believes, to the Jew first and also to the Greek.

- ❖ Romans 15:19 By the power of signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God—so that from Jerusalem and all the way around to Illyricum I have completed the preaching of the Good News of Messiah;
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 9:12 If others share this rightful claim on you, do not we even more? Nevertheless, we have not made use of this right, but we endure anything rather than put an obstacle in the way of the Good News of Christ.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 9:18 What then is my reward? That in bringing the Good News, I may present the Good News of Messiah free of charge, so as not to make full use of my right in the gospel.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 2:12 When I came to Troas to preach the Good News of Christ, even though a door was opened for me in the Lord,
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 9:13 By their approval of this service, they will glorify God because of your submission that comes from your confession of the Good News of Christ, and the generosity of your contribution for them and for all others,
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 10:14 For we are not overextending ourselves, as though we did not reach you. For we were the first to come all the way to you with the Good News of Christ.
- ❖ Galatians 1:7 Not that there is another one, but there are some who trouble you and want to distort the Good News of Christ.
- ❖ Ephesians 3:8 To me, though I am the very least of all the saints, this grace was given, to preach to the Gentiles the Good News of the unsearchable riches of Christ,
- ❖ Philippians 1:27 Only let your manner of life be worthy of the Good News of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of you that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the good news,
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 3:2 And we sent Timothy, our brother and servant of God, and our fellow worker in the Good News of Messiah, to establish and encourage you in your faith,
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 1:8 In flaming fire, inflicting vengeance on those who do not know God and on those who do not obey the Good News of our Master Yeshua Messiah.

Good News of Peace

- ❖ Acts 10:36 As for the word that he sent to Israel, preaching good news of peace through Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all),
- ❖ Romans 10:15 And how are they to preach unless they are sent? As it is written, “How pleasant are the feet of those who bring the Good News of peace, who bring the Good News of the good?”
- ❖ Ephesians 6:15 And, as shoes for your feet, having put on the readiness given by the Good News of peace.

Good News of the favor/grace of the God

- ❖ Acts 20:24 But I do not account my life of any value nor as precious to myself, if only I may finish my course and the ministry that I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify to the Good News of the grace of God.

Good News of salvation

- ❖ Ephesians 1:13 In him you also, when you heard the word of truth, the Good News of your salvation, and believed in him, were sealed with the promised Holy Spirit,

Death/Resurrection

We do not go to Heaven when we die

- ❖ Ezekiel 37:12-14 Therefore prophesy, and say to them, Thus says the Lord God: Behold, I will open your graves and raise you from your graves, O my people. And I will bring you into the land of Israel. And you shall know that I am the Lord, *when I open your graves, and raise you from your graves*, O my people. And I will put my Spirit within you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land. Then you shall know that I am the Lord; I have spoken, and I will do it, declares the Lord.
- ❖ John 3:13 *No one has ascended into heaven* except he who descended from heaven, the Son of Man.
- ❖ John 6:40 For this is the will of my Father, that everyone who looks on the Son and believes in him should have eternal life, and I will raise him *up on the last day*.
- ❖ John 6:54 Whoever feeds on my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him *up on the last day*.
- ❖ John 11:23-24 Jesus said to her, "Your brother will rise again." Martha said to him, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection *on the last day*."
- ❖ Romans 6:5 For if we have been united with him in a death like his, we shall certainly *be united with him in a resurrection like his*.
- ❖ Romans 8:23 And not only the creation, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as *we wait eagerly for adoption as sons, the redemption of our bodies*.
- ❖ Acts 2:31-34 He foresaw and spoke about the resurrection of the Christ, that he was not left in Sheol, nor did his flesh see corruption. Elohim had raised up the Yeshua, and of that we all are witnesses. Being therefore exalted at the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured out this that you yourselves are seeing and hearing. *For David did not ascend into the heavens*, but he himself says, "The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit at my right hand, until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet."

- ❖ 1 Corinthians 15:20-24 But in fact Christ has been raised from the dead, the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep. For as by a man came death, by a man has come also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive. But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, then *at his coming* those who belong to Christ. Then comes the end, when he delivers the kingdom to God the Father after destroying every rule and every authority and power.
- ❖ Philippians 3:20-21 But our citizenship is in heaven, and from it we *await a Savior*, the Lord Jesus Christ, who *will transform* our lowly body to be like his glorious body, by the power that enables him even to subject all things to himself.
- ❖ 1 Thessalonians 4:13-18 But we do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, about those *who are asleep*, that you may not grieve as others do who have no hope. For since we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so, through Jesus, God will bring with him those *who have fallen asleep*. For this we declare to you by a word from the Lord, that we who are alive, *who are left until the coming of the Lord*, will not precede those *who have fallen asleep*. For the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a cry of command, with the voice of an archangel, and with the sound of the trumpet of God. *And the dead in Christ will rise first*. Then we who are alive, who are left, will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we will always be with the Lord. Therefore encourage one another with these words.
- ❖ Hebrews 11:39-40 And all these, though commended through their faith, *did not receive what was promised*, since God had provided something better for us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect.

Sheol is where we await the resurrection

(Sheol - abode of the dead in the Hebrew Bible. The term can be interpreted to mean either the literal place in which dead people are placed (i.e., in the ground) or the ancient world's concept of the afterlife as a subterranean location that holds the souls of the dead until the resurrection. Due to this ambiguity, some versions of the Bible translate Sheol as "the grave" or "the pit," while other editions treat the word as meaning the abode of the dead. See Enoch 22.)

- ❖ Genesis 35:17 All his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him, but he refused to be comforted and said, "No, I shall go down to Sheol to my son, mourning." Thus his father wept for him.
- ❖ Numbers 16:33 So they and all that belonged to them went down alive into Sheol, and the earth closed over them, and they perished from the midst of the assembly.
- ❖ 1 Samuel 2:6 The Lord kills and brings to life; he brings down to Sheol and raises up.
- ❖ Job 7:9 As the cloud fades and vanishes, so he who goes down to Sheol does not come up;
- ❖ Job 21:13 They spend their days in prosperity, and in peace they go down to Sheol.
- ❖ Psalms 6:5 For in death there is no remembrance of you; in Sheol who will give you praise?

- ❖ Psalms 16:10 For you will not abandon my soul to Sheol, or let your holy one see corruption.
- ❖ Psalms 18:5 The cords of Sheol entangled me; the snares of death confronted me.
- ❖ Psalms 30:3 O Lord, you have brought up my soul from Sheol; you restored me to life from among those who go down to the pit.
- ❖ Psalms 49:14 Like sheep they are appointed for Sheol; death shall be their shepherd, and the upright shall rule over them in the morning. Their form shall be consumed in Sheol, with no place to dwell.
- ❖ Psalms 49:15 But God will ransom my soul from the power of Sheol, for he will receive me.
- ❖ Psalms 88:3 For my soul is full of troubles, and my life draws near to Sheol.
- ❖ Psalms 89:48 What man can live and never see death? Who can deliver his soul from the power of Sheol?
- ❖ Ecclesiastes 9:10 Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with your might, for there is no work or thought or knowledge or wisdom in Sheol, to which you are going.
- ❖ Isaiah 14:9 Sheol beneath is stirred up to meet you when you come; it rouses the shades to greet you, all who were leaders of the earth; it raises from their thrones all who were kings of the nations.
- ❖ Isaiah 38:10 I said, In the middle of my days I must depart; I am consigned to the gates of Sheol for the rest of my years.
- ❖ Isaiah 38:18 For Sheol does not thank you; death does not praise you; those who go down to the pit do not hope for your faithfulness.
- ❖ Hosea 13:14 I shall ransom them from the power of Sheol; I shall redeem them from Death. O Death, where are your plagues? O Sheol, where is your sting? Compassion is hidden from my eyes.
- ❖ Amos 9:2 "If they dig into Sheol, from there shall my hand take them; if they climb up to heaven, from there I will bring them down.
- ❖ Jonah 2:2 Saying, I called out to the Lord, out of my distress, and he answered me; out of the belly of Sheol I cried, and you heard my voice.

Yeshua spoke of His resurrection

- ❖ Matthew 16:21 From that time Jesus began to show his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and on the third day be raised.
- ❖ Matthew 26:32 But after I am raised up, I will go before you to Galilee.”
- ❖ Mark 8:31 And he began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes and be killed, and after three days rise again.
- ❖ Mark 9:9-10 And as they were coming down the mountain, he charged them to tell no one what they had seen, until the Son of Man had risen from the dead. So they kept the matter to themselves, questioning what this rising from the dead might mean.
- ❖ Luke 24:46 and said to them, “Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer and on the third day rise from the dead,”

Our resurrection was taught

- ❖ Matthew 22:30 For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven. And as for the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was said to you by God:
- ❖ Mark 12:25 For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven.
- ❖ Luke 14:14 And you will be blessed, because they cannot repay you. For you will be repaid at the resurrection of the just.
- ❖ Luke 20:34-36 And Jesus said to them, “The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage, but those who are considered worthy to attain to that age and to the resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage, for they cannot die anymore, because they are equal to angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.”
- ❖ John 5:28-29 Do not marvel at this, for an hour is coming when all who are in the tombs will hear his voice and come out, those who have done good to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil to the resurrection of judgment.
- ❖ John 11:25 Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection and the life. Whoever believes in me, though he die, yet shall he live,”
- ❖ Acts 1:21-22 So one of the men who have accompanied us during all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, beginning from the baptism of John until the day when he was taken up from us—one of these men must become with us a witness to his resurrection.

- ❖ Romans 6:5 For if we have been united with him in a death like his, we shall certainly be united with him in a resurrection like his.
- ❖ Romans 8:23 And not only the creation, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for adoption as sons, the redemption of our bodies.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 15:23 But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, then at his coming those who belong to Christ.
- ❖ 2 Corinthians 4:14 Knowing that he who raised the Lord Jesus will raise us also with Jesus and bring us with you into his presence.
- ❖ Philippians 3:11 That I may know him and the power of his resurrection, and may share his sufferings, becoming like him in his death, that by any means possible I may attain the resurrection from the dead.
- ❖ Philippians 3:20-21 But our citizenship is in heaven, and from it we await a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who will transform our lowly body to be like his glorious body, by the power that enables him even to subject all things to himself.
- ❖ Hebrews 11:35 Women received back their dead by resurrection. Some were tortured, refusing to accept release, so that they might rise again to a better life.
- ❖ Revelation 20:5 The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended. This is the first resurrection.

Eternal Life

- ❖ Matthew 18:8-9 And if your hand or your foot causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life crippled or lame than with two hands or two feet to be thrown into the eternal fire. And if your eye causes you to sin, tear it out and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life with one eye than with two eyes to be thrown into the hell of fire.
- ❖ Matthew 19:16-17 And behold, a man came up to him, saying, "Teacher, what good deed must I do to have eternal life?" And he said to him, "Why do you ask me about what is good? There is only one who is good. **If you would enter life, keep the commandments.**"
- ❖ Matthew 19:29 And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or lands, for my name's sake, will receive a hundredfold and will inherit eternal life.
- ❖ Matthew 25:46 And these will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.
- ❖ Mark 9:43, 45 And if your hand causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life crippled than with two hands to go to hell, to the unquenchable fire. And if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life lame than with two feet to be thrown into hell.

- ❖ Mark 10:17 And as he was setting out on his journey, a man ran up and knelt before him and asked him, “Good Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?”
- ❖ Mark 10:29-30 Jesus said, “Truly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or lands, for my sake and for the gospel, who will not receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with persecutions, and in the age to come eternal life.
- ❖ Luke 10:25-28 And behold, a lawyer stood up to put him to the test, saying, “**Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?**” He said to him, “**What is written in the Law?** How do you read it?” And he answered, “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength and with all your mind, and your neighbor as yourself.” And he said to him, “**You have answered correctly; do this, and you will live.**”
- ❖ Luke 18:18-20 And a ruler asked him, “Good Teacher, **what must I do to inherit eternal life?**” And Jesus said to him, “Why do you call me good? No one is good except God alone. **You know the commandments:** ‘Do not commit adultery, Do not murder, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honor your father and mother.’”
- ❖ Luke 18:29-30 And he said to them, “Truly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or wife or brothers or parents or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, who will not receive many times more in this time, and in the age to come eternal life.”
- ❖ John 3:15-16 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up, that whoever believes in him may have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life.
- ❖ John 3:36 Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life; whoever **does not obey the Son** shall not see life, but the wrath of God remains on him.
- ❖ John 4:14 But whoever drinks of the water that I will give him will never be thirsty again. The water that I will give him will become in him a spring of water welling up to eternal life.
- ❖ John 4:36 Already the one who reaps is receiving wages and gathering fruit for eternal life, so that sower and reaper may rejoice together.
- ❖ John 5:24 Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life. He does not come into judgment, but has passed from death to life.
- ❖ John 5:39-40 You search the Scriptures because you think that in them you have eternal life; and it is they that bear witness about me, yet you refuse to come to me that you may have life.
- ❖ John 6:27 Do not work for the food that perishes, but for the food that endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give to you. For on him God the Father has set his seal.
- ❖ John 6:40 For this is the will of my Father, that everyone who looks on the Son and believes in him should have eternal life, and I will raise him up on the last day.

- ❖ John 6:47 Truly, truly, I say to you, whoever believes has eternal life.
- ❖ John 6:54 Whoever feeds on my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up on the last day.
- ❖ John 6:68 Simon Peter answered him, “Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life,
- ❖ John 10:10 The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy. I came that they may have life and have it abundantly.
- ❖ John 10:27-28 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. I give them eternal life, and they will never perish, and no one will snatch them out of my hand.
- ❖ John 12:25 Whoever loves his life loses it, and whoever hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life.
- ❖ **John 12:49-50 For I have not spoken on my own authority, but the Father who sent me has himself given me a commandment—what to say and what to speak. And I know that His commandment is eternal life. What I say, therefore, I say as the Father has told me.**
- ❖ John 17:1-3 When Jesus had spoken these words, he lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, “Father, the hour has come; glorify your Son that the Son may glorify you, since you have given him authority over all flesh, to give eternal life to all whom you have given him. And this is eternal life, that they know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom you have sent.
- ❖ John 20:31 But these are written so that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that by believing you may have life in his name.
- ❖ Acts 20:32 And now I commend you to God and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up and to give you the inheritance among all those who are sanctified.
- ❖ Acts 13:46-48 And Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly, saying, “It was necessary that the word of God be spoken first to you. Since you thrust it aside and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold, we are turning to the Gentiles. For so the Lord has commanded us, saying, “I have made you a light for the Gentiles, that you may bring salvation to the ends of the earth.” And when the Gentiles heard this, they began rejoicing and glorifying the word of the Lord, and as many as were appointed to eternal life believed.
- ❖ Acts 24:15 Having a hope in God, which these men themselves accept, that there will be a resurrection of both the just and the unjust.
- ❖ Romans 2:7 To those who by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honor and immortality, he will give eternal life;
- ❖ Romans 5:21 So that, as sin reigned in death, grace also might reign through righteousness leading to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

- ❖ Romans 6:22-23 But now that you have been set free from sin and have become slaves of God, the fruit you get leads to sanctification and its end, eternal life. For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.
- ❖ Romans 8:13 For if you live according to the flesh you will die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 6:10 Nor thieves, nor the greedy, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God.
- ❖ Galatians 6:8 For the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 1:16 But I received mercy for this reason, that in me, as the foremost, Jesus Christ might display his perfect patience as an example to those who were to believe in him for eternal life.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 6:12 Fight the good fight of the faith. Take hold of the eternal life to which you were called and about which you made the good confession in the presence of many witnesses.
- ❖ 1 Timothy 6:19 Thus storing up treasure for themselves as a good foundation for the future, so that they may take hold of that which is truly life.
- ❖ 2 Timothy 1:10 And which now has been manifested through the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who abolished death and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel,
- ❖ Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, who never lies, promised before the ages began
- ❖ Titus 3:7 So that being justified by his grace we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.
- ❖ Hebrews 5:9 And being made perfect, he became the source of eternal salvation to all who obey him,
- ❖ Hebrews 9:15 Therefore he is the mediator of a new covenant, so that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance, since a death has occurred that redeems them from the transgressions committed under the first covenant.
- ❖ Hebrews 11:35 Women received back their dead by resurrection. Some were tortured, refusing to accept release, so that they might rise again to a better life.
- ❖ 2 Peter 1:11 For in this way there will be richly provided for you an entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.
- ❖ 1 John 1:2 The life was made manifest, and we have seen it, and testify to it and proclaim to you the eternal life, which was with the Father and was made manifest to us—
- ❖ 1 John 2:25 And this is the promise that he made to us—eternal life.

- ❖ 1 John 3:15 Everyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him.
- ❖ 1 John 5:11 And this is the testimony, that God gave us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.
- ❖ 1 John 5:13 I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have eternal life.
- ❖ 1 John 5:20 And we know that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding, so that we may know him who is true; and we are in him who is true, in his Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and eternal life.
- ❖ Jude 1:21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, waiting for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ that leads to eternal life.
- ❖ Revelation 22:14 Blessed are those who do his commands, so that they may have the right to the tree of life and that they may enter the city by the gates.

Kingdom of God/Heaven

(The Kingdom of God, often called Heaven, is literally the house of God, the New Jerusalem, coming down to the earth where Yeshua will reign as our king and high priest. From there He will righteously govern mankind and teach us His ways.)

Kingdom of God/Heaven was taught by Yeshua and Disciples

- ❖ Matthew 5:10 "Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven."
- ❖ Matthew 5:19-20 Therefore whoever relaxes one of the least of these commandments and teaches others to do the same will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever does them and teaches them will be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I tell you, unless your righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven.
- ❖ Matthew 6:33 But seek first the kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things will be added to you.
- ❖ Matthew 8:11-12 I tell you, many will come from east and west and recline at table with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven, while the sons of the kingdom will be thrown into the outer darkness. In that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
- ❖ Matthew 10:7 And proclaim as you go, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is has drawn near.'
- ❖ Matthew 11:11-12 Truly, I say to you, among those born of women there has arisen no one greater than John the Baptist. Yet the one who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than

he. From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven has been coming violently and the eager seize it.

- ❖ Matthew 12:28 But if it is by the Spirit of God that I cast out demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you.
- ❖ Matthew 13:11 And he answered them, "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given."
- ❖ Matthew 13:24 He put another parable before them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a man who sowed good seed in his field,"
- ❖ Matthew 13:31 He put another parable before them, saying, "The kingdom of heaven is like a grain of mustard seed that a man took and sowed in his field."
- ❖ Matthew 13:33 He told them another parable. "The kingdom of heaven is like leaven that a woman took and hid in three measures of flour, till it was all leavened."
- ❖ Matthew 13:44-47 "The kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and covered up. Then in his joy he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field. "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant in search of fine pearls, who, on finding one pearl of great value, went and sold all that he had and bought it. "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net that was thrown into the sea and gathered fish of every kind."
- ❖ Matthew 13:52 And he said to them, "Therefore every scribe who has been trained for the kingdom of heaven is like a master of a house, who brings out of his treasure what is new and what is old."
- ❖ Matthew 16:19 I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.
- ❖ Matthew 18:1-4 At that time the disciples came to Jesus, saying, "Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?" And calling to him a child, he put him in the midst of them and said, "Truly, I say to you, unless you turn and become like children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven. Whoever humbles himself like this child is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven."
- ❖ Matthew 19:12 For there are eunuchs who have been so from birth, and there are eunuchs who have been made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the sake of the kingdom of heaven. Let the one who is able to receive this receive it."
- ❖ Matthew 19:14 But Jesus said, "Let the little children come to me and do not hinder them, for to such belongs the kingdom of heaven."
- ❖ Matthew 19:24 Again I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God."

- ❖ Matthew 20:1 “For the kingdom of heaven is like a master of a house who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard.”
- ❖ Matthew 21:31 Which of the two did the will of his father?” They said, “The first.” Jesus said to them, “Truly, I say to you, the tax collectors and the prostitutes go into the kingdom of God before you.”
- ❖ Matthew 21:43 Therefore I tell you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a people producing its fruits.
- ❖ Matthew 23:13 But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut the kingdom of heaven in people’s faces. For you neither enter yourselves nor allow those who would enter to go in.
- ❖ Matthew 25:1 “Then the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins who took their lamps and went to meet the bridegroom.”
- ❖ Mark 4:11 And he said to them, “To you has been given the secret of the kingdom of God, but for those outside everything is in parables,”
- ❖ Mark 4:26 And he said, “The kingdom of God is as if a man should scatter seed on the ground.”
- ❖ Mark 4:30 And he said, “With what can we compare the kingdom of God, or what parable shall we use for it?”
- ❖ Mark 9:1 And he said to them, “Truly, I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste death until they see the kingdom of God after it has come with power.”
- ❖ Mark 9:47 And if your eye causes you to sin, tear it out. It is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye than with two eyes to be thrown into GeHinnon.
- ❖ Mark 10:14-15 But when Jesus saw it, he was indignant and said to them, “Let the children come to me; do not hinder them, for to such belongs the kingdom of God. Truly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a child shall not enter it.”
- ❖ Mark 10:23-25 And Jesus looked around and said to his disciples, “How difficult it will be for those who have wealth to enter the kingdom of God!” And the disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus said to them again, “Children, how difficult it is to enter the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God.”
- ❖ Mark 12:34 And when Jesus saw that he answered wisely, he said to him, “You are not far from the kingdom of God.” And after that no one dared to ask him any more questions.”
- ❖ Mark 14:25 Truly, I say to you, I will not drink again of the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.”

- ❖ Luke 4:43 But he said to them, "I must preach the good news of the kingdom of God to the other towns as well; for I was sent for this purpose."
- ❖ Luke 6:20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said: "Blessed are you who are poor, for yours is the kingdom of God."
- ❖ Luke 7:28 I tell you, among those born of women none is greater than John. Yet the one who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he."
- ❖ Luke 8:10 He said, "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of God, but for others they are in parables, so that 'seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand.'
- ❖ Luke 9:2 And he sent them out to proclaim the kingdom of God and to heal.
- ❖ Luke 9:11 When the crowds learned it, they followed him, and he welcomed them and spoke to them of the kingdom of God and cured those who had need of healing.
- ❖ Luke 9:27 But I tell you truly, there are some standing here who will not taste death until they see the kingdom of God.
- ❖ Luke 9:60 And Jesus said to him, "Leave the dead to bury their own dead. But as for you, go and proclaim the kingdom of God."
- ❖ Luke 9:62 Jesus said to him, "No one who puts his hand to the plow and looks back is fit for the kingdom of God.
- ❖ Luke 10:9-11 Heal the sick in it and say to them, 'The kingdom of God has come near to you.' But whenever you enter a town and they do not receive you, go into its streets and say, 'Even the dust of your town that clings to our feet we wipe off against you. Nevertheless know this, that the kingdom of God has come near.'
- ❖ Luke 11:20 But if it is by the finger of God that I cast out demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you.
- ❖ Luke 12:31 Instead, seek his kingdom, and these things will be added to you.
- ❖ Luke 13:18 He said therefore, "What is the kingdom of God like? And to what shall I compare it?"
- ❖ Luke 13:20 And again he said, "To what shall I compare the kingdom of God?"
- ❖ Luke 13:28 In that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God but you yourselves cast out.
- ❖ Luke 14:15 When one of those who reclined at table with him heard these things, he said to him, "Blessed is everyone who will eat bread in the kingdom of God!"

- ❖ Luke 16:16 “The Law and the Prophets were until John; since then the kingdom of God is being announced, and everyone is doing violence upon it.”
- ❖ Luke 17:20-21 Being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, he answered them, “The kingdom of God does not come with intent watching, nor shall they say, ‘Look, here it is!’ or ‘There!’ for behold, the kingdom of God is in your midst.”
- ❖ Luke 18:16-17 But Jesus called them to him, saying, “Let the children come to me, and do not hinder them, for to such belongs the kingdom of God. Truly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a child shall not enter it.”
- ❖ Luke 18:24-25 Jesus, seeing that he had become sad, said, “How difficult it is for those who have wealth to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵ For it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God.”
- ❖ Luke 18:29-30 And he said to them, “Truly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or wife or brothers or parents or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, who will not receive many times more in this time, and in the age to come eternal life.”
- ❖ Luke 21:31 So also, when you see these things taking place, you know that the kingdom of God is near.
- ❖ Luke 22:15-18 And he said to them, “I have earnestly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer. For I tell you I will not eat it until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God.” And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks he said, “Take this, and divide it among yourselves. For I tell you that from now on I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of God comes.”
- ❖ John 3:3-5 Jesus answered him, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God.” Nicodemus said to him, “How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?” Jesus answered, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.”
- ❖ Acts 1:3 He presented himself alive to them after his suffering by many proofs, appearing to them during forty days and speaking about the kingdom of God.
- ❖ Acts 8:12 But when they believed Philip as he preached good news about the kingdom of God and the authority of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.
- ❖ Acts 14:22 Strengthening the souls of the disciples, encouraging them to continue in the faith, and saying that through many tribulations we must enter the kingdom of God.
- ❖ Acts 19:8 And he entered the synagogue and for three months spoke boldly, reasoning and persuading them about the kingdom of God.
- ❖ Acts 20:25 And now, behold, I know that none of you among whom I have gone about proclaiming the kingdom will see my face again.

- ❖ Acts 28:23 When they had appointed a day for him, they came to him at his lodging in greater numbers. From morning till evening he expounded to them, testifying to the kingdom of God and trying to convince them about Jesus both from the Law of Moses and from the Prophets.
- ❖ Acts 28:31 Proclaiming the kingdom of God and teaching about the Lord Jesus Christ with all boldness and without hindrance.
- ❖ Romans 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not in eating and drinking but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 4:20 For the kingdom of God does not consist in talk but in power.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 15:50 I tell you this, brothers: flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable.
- ❖ 2 Thessalonians 1:5 This is evidence of the righteous judgment of God, that you may be considered worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you are also suffering—
- ❖ Galatians 5:21 Now the works of the flesh are evident: sexual immorality, impurity, sensuality, idolatry, sorcery, enmity, strife, jealousy, fits of anger, rivalries, dissensions, divisions, envy, drunkenness, orgies, and things like these. I warn you, as I warned you before, that those who do such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.
- ❖ Ephesians 5:5 For you may be sure of this, that everyone who is sexually immoral or impure, or who is covetous (that is, an idolater), has no inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.
- ❖ Hebrews 12:28 Therefore let us be grateful for receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, and thus let us offer to God acceptable worship, with reverence and awe,
- ❖ James 2:5 Listen, my beloved brothers, has not God chosen those who are poor in the world to be rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom, which he has promised to those who love him?
- ❖ Revelation 12:10 And I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, “Now the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God and the authority of his Christ have come, for the accuser of our brothers has been thrown down, who accuses them day and night before our God.”

New Jerusalem is the Bride

- ❖ Revelation 21:2 And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
- ❖ Revelation 21:9-10 Then came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues and spoke to me, saying, “Come, I will show you the Bride, the wife of the Lamb.” And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great, high mountain, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from God,

Heavenly Temple/New Jerusalem

(There is a physical temple in Heaven where Yeshua is ministering on our behalf, making atonement for us to the Father. See the section of verses on Yeshua's priesthood.)

- ❖ 1 Corinthians 5:1-2 For we know that if the tent that is our earthly home is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this tent we groan, longing to put on our heavenly dwelling,
- ❖ Hebrews 8:1 Now the point in what we are saying is this: we have such a high priest, one who is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heaven, a minister in the holy places, in the true tabernacle that the Lord set up, not man.
- ❖ Hebrews 8:5 They serve a copy and shadow of the heavenly things. For when Moses was about to erect the tent, he was instructed by God, saying, "See that you make everything according to the pattern that was shown you on the mountain."
- ❖ Hebrews 9:11 But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things that have come, then through the greater and more perfect tabernacle (not made with hands, that is, not of this creation)
- ❖ Hebrews 9:24 For Christ has entered, not into holy places made with hands, which are copies of the true things, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God on our behalf.
- ❖ Hebrews 11:16 But as it is, they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he has prepared for them a city.
- ❖ Hebrews 12:22 But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable angels in festal gathering,
- ❖ Revelation 14:17 Then another angel came out of the temple in heaven, and he too had a sharp sickle.
- ❖ Revelation 15:5 After this I looked, and the sanctuary of the tent of witness in heaven was opened,
- ❖ Revelation 21:2 And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
- ❖ Revelation 21:10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great, high mountain, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from God,

New Jerusalem comes down to us

(Ezekiel 40-48 describes the Millennial Reign temple)

- ❖ Revelation 3:12 The one who conquers, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God. Never shall he go out of it, and I will write on him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down from my God out of heaven, and my own new name.
- ❖ Revelation 21:2 And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

- ❖ Revelation 21:10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great, high mountain, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from God,

The Law will go forth from Zion

(Ezekiel 40-48 describes the Millennial Reign temple and the sacrifices that will be done in it.)

- ❖ Isaiah 2:3 And many peoples shall come, and say: “Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob, that he may teach us his ways and that we may walk in his paths.” For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.
- ❖ Isaiah 52:1 Awake, awake, put on your strength, O Zion; put on your beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city; for there shall no more come into you the uncircumcised and the unclean.
- ❖ Isaiah 66:23 From new moon to new moon, and from Sabbath to Sabbath, all flesh shall come to worship before me, declares the Lord.
- ❖ Micah 4:2 And many nations shall come, and say: “Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob, that he may teach us his ways and that we may walk in his paths.” For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.
- ❖ Revelation 21:27 But nothing unclean will ever enter it, nor anyone who does what is detestable or false, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life.
- ❖ Revelation 22:14 Blessed are those who do His commands so that they may have the right to the tree of life and that they may enter the city by the gates.

The Gates of the New Jerusalem are named for the 12 Tribes of Israel.

- ❖ Ezekiel 48:30-35 “These shall be the exits of the city: the gates of the city according to the tribes of Israel: On the north side, which is to be 4,500 cubits by measure, three gates, the gate of Reuben, the gate of Judah, and the gate of Levi, the gates of the city being named after the tribes of Israel. On the east side, which is to be 4,500 cubits, three gates, the gate of Joseph, the gate of Benjamin, and the gate of Dan. On the south side, which is to be 4,500 cubits by measure, three gates, the gate of Simeon, the gate of Issachar, and the gate of Zebulun. On the west side, which is to be 4,500 cubits, three gates, the gate of Gad, the gate of Asher, and the gate of Naphtali. The circumference of the city shall be 18,000 cubits. And the name of the city from that time on shall be, The Lord Is There.”
- ❖ Revelation 21:12-13 It had a great, high wall, with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and on the gates the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel were inscribed—on the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

Israel/Jews

Israel is His chosen people

- ❖ Exodus 19:5-6 Now therefore, if you will indeed obey my voice and keep my covenant, you shall be my treasured possession among all peoples, for all the earth is mine; and you shall be to me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.’ These are the words that you shall speak to the people of Israel.
- ❖ Exodus 33:13 Now therefore, if I have found favor in your sight, please show me now your ways, that I may know you in order to find favor in your sight. Consider too that this nation is your people.
- ❖ Deuteronomy 14:2 For you are a people holy to the Lord your God, and the Lord has chosen you to be a people for his treasured possession, out of all the peoples who are on the face of the earth.
- ❖ Deuteronomy 32:9 But the Lord's portion is his people, Jacob his allotted heritage.
- ❖ Isaiah 11:11-12 In that day the Lord will extend his hand yet a second time to recover the remnant that remains of his people, from Assyria, from Egypt, from Pathros, from Cush from Elam, from Shinar, from Hamath, and from the coastlands of the sea. He will raise a signal for the nations and will assemble the banished of Israel, and gather the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.
- ❖ Isaiah 14:1 For the Lord will have compassion on Jacob and will again choose Israel, and will set them in their own land, and sojourners will join them and will attach themselves to the house of Jacob.
- ❖ Jeremiah 31:1 “At that time, declares the Lord, I will be the God of all the clans of Israel, and they shall be my people.”
- ❖ Jeremiah 3:18 In those days the house of Judah shall join the house of Israel, and together they shall come from the land of the north to the land that I gave your fathers for a heritage.
- ❖ Jeremiah 23:6 In his days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell securely. And this is the name by which he will be called: ‘The Lord is our righteousness.’
- ❖ Jeremiah 31:31-33 Behold, the days are coming, declares the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah, not like the covenant that I made with their fathers on the day when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, my covenant that they broke, though I was their husband, declares the Lord. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares the Lord: I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts. And I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And no longer shall each one teach his neighbor and each his brother, saying, ‘Know the Lord,’ for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest, declares the Lord. For I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

- ❖ Ezekiel 37:15-28 The word of the Lord came to me: “Son of man, take a stick and write on it, ‘For Judah, and the people of Israel associated with him’; then take another stick and write on it, ‘For Joseph (the stick of Ephraim) and all the house of Israel associated with him.’ And join them one to another into one stick, that they may become one in your hand. And when your people say to you, ‘Will you not tell us what you mean by these?’ say to them, Thus says the Lord God: Behold, I am about to take the stick of Joseph (that is in the hand of Ephraim) and the tribes of Israel associated with him. And I will join with it the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, that they may be one in my hand. When the sticks on which you write are in your hand before their eyes, then say to them, Thus says the Lord God: Behold, I will take the people of Israel from the nations among which they have gone, and will gather them from all around, and bring them to their own land. And I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel. And one king shall be king over them all, and they shall be no longer two nations, and no longer divided into two kingdoms. They shall not defile themselves anymore with their idols and their detestable things, or with any of their transgressions. But I will save them from all the backslidings in which they have sinned, and will cleanse them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. “My servant David shall be king over them, and they shall all have one shepherd. They shall walk in my rules and be careful to obey my statutes. They shall dwell in the land that I gave to my servant Jacob, where your fathers lived. They and their children and their children's children shall dwell there forever, and David my servant shall be their prince forever. I will make a covenant of peace with them. It shall be an everlasting covenant with them. And I will set them in their land and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in their midst forevermore. My dwelling place shall be with them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Then the nations will know that I am the Lord who sanctifies Israel, when my sanctuary is in their midst forevermore.”
- ❖ Matthew 10:5-6 These twelve Jesus sent out, instructing them, “Go nowhere among the Gentiles and enter no town of the Samaritans, but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.”
- ❖ Matthew 15:24 He answered, “I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.”
- ❖ Matthew 19:28 Jesus said to them, “Truly, I say to you, in the new world, when the Son of Man will sit on his glorious throne, you who have followed me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.”
- ❖ Luke 1:68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he has visited and redeemed his people
- ❖ Luke 2:32 A light for revelation to the Gentiles, and for glory to your people Israel.
- ❖ Luke 22:30 That you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
- ❖ Acts 5:31 God exalted him at his right hand as Leader and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.
- ❖ Acts 13:17 The God of this people Israel chose our fathers and made the people great during their stay in the land of Egypt, and with uplifted arm he led them out of it.

- ❖ Romans 9:4 They are Israelites, and to them belong the adoption, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the worship, and the promises.
- ❖ Romans 11:1-2 I ask, then, has God rejected his people? By no means! For I myself am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, a member of the tribe of Benjamin. God has not rejected his people whom he foreknew. Do you not know what the Scripture says of Elijah, how he appeals to God against Israel?
- ❖ Ephesians 2:12 Remember that you were at that time separated from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world.
- ❖ Hebrews 8:8 For he finds fault with them when he says: “Behold, the days are coming, declares the Lord, when I will establish a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah, not like the covenant that I made with their fathers on the day when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt. For they did not continue in my covenant, and so I showed no concern for them, declares the Lord. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares the Lord: I will put my laws into their minds, and write them on their hearts and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.”
- ❖ 1 Peter 2:10 Once you were not a people, but now you are God's people; once you had not received mercy, but now you have received mercy.
- ❖ Revelation 7:4 And I heard the number of the sealed, 144,000, sealed from every tribe of the sons of Israel:
- ❖ Revelation 21:12 It had a great, high wall, with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and on the gates the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel were inscribed—

Believers are the heir of Abraham

- ❖ Romans 4:16-17 That is why it depends on faith, in order that the promise may rest on grace and be guaranteed to all his offspring—not only to the adherent of the law but also to the one who shares the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all, as it is written, “I have made you the father of many nations”—in the presence of the God in whom he believed, who gives life to the dead and calls into existence the things that do not exist.”
- ❖ Romans 9:6-7 But it is not as though the word of God has failed. For not all who are descended from Israel belong to Israel, and not all are children of Abraham because they are his offspring, but “Through Isaac shall your offspring be named.”
- ❖ Galatians 3:29 And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's offspring, heirs according to promise.
- ❖ Hebrews 2:16 For surely it is not angels that he helps, but he helps the offspring of Abraham.

Believers are grafted in to Israel

- ❖ Isaiah 56:3-8 Let not the foreigner who has joined himself to the Lord say, “The Lord will surely separate me from his people” and let not the eunuch say, “Behold, I am a dry tree.” For thus says the Lord: “To the eunuchs who keep my Sabbaths, who choose the things that please me and hold fast my covenant, I will give in my house and within my walls a monument and a name better than sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off. “And the foreigners who join themselves to the Lord, to minister to him, to love the name of the Lord, and to be his servants, everyone who keeps the Sabbath and does not profane it, and holds fast my covenant—these I will bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer; their burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be accepted on my altar; for my house shall be called a house of prayer for all peoples.” The Lord God, who gathers the outcasts of Israel, declares, “I will gather yet others to him besides those already gathered.”
- ❖ Ezekiel 37:16-17 The word of the Lord came to me: “Son of man, take a stick and write on it, ‘For Judah, and the people of Israel associated with him’; then take another stick and write on it, ‘For Joseph (the stick of Ephraim) and all the house of Israel associated with him.’ And join them one to another into one stick, that they may become one in your hand.
- ❖ Romans 9:6-7 But it is not as though the word of God has failed. For not all who are descended from Israel belong to Israel, and not all are children of Abraham because they are his offspring, but “Through Isaac shall your offspring be named.”
- ❖ Romans 11:17-21 But if some of the branches were broken off (Israel), and you, although a wild olive shoot, were grafted in among the others and now share in the nourishing root of the olive tree, do not be arrogant toward the branches. If you are, remember it is not you who support the root, but the root that supports you. Then you will say, “Branches were broken off so that I might be grafted in.” That is true. They were broken off because of their unbelief, but you stand fast through faith. So do not become proud, but fear. For if God did not spare the natural branches (Israel), neither will he spare you.
- ❖ Romans 11:25-27 Lest you be wise in your own sight, I do not want you to be unaware of this mystery, brothers: a partial hardening has come upon Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in. And in this way all Israel will be saved, as it is written, “The Deliverer will come from Zion, he will banish ungodliness from Jacob; and this will be my covenant with them when I take away their sins.”
- ❖ Ephesians 2:11-13 Therefore remember that at one time you Gentiles in the flesh, called “the uncircumcision” (gentile) by what is called the circumcision (Jew), which is made in the flesh by hands—remember that you were at that time separated from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world. But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ.

Israel's journey is an example for us – for our instruction

- ❖ 1 Corinthians 10:6 Now these things took place as examples for us, that we might not desire evil as they did.
- ❖ 1 Corinthians 10:11 Now these things happened to them as an example, but they were written down for our instruction, on whom the end of the ages has come.
- ❖ James 5:10 As an example of suffering and patience, brothers, take the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord.
- ❖ 2 Peter 2:6 If by turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes he condemned them to extinction, making them an example of what is going to happen to the ungodly;
- ❖ Jude 1:7 Just as Sodom and Gomorrah and the surrounding cities, which likewise indulged in sexual immorality and pursued unnatural desire, serve as an example by undergoing a punishment of eternal fire.

Yeshua was sent for Israel

- ❖ Matthew 10: 5-6 These twelve Jesus sent out, instructing them, “Go nowhere among the Gentiles and enter no town of the Samaritans, but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
- ❖ Matthew 15:24 He answered, “I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.”

Yeshua taught in the temple/synagogues

- ❖ Matthew 4:23 And he went throughout all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom and healing every disease and every affliction among the people.
- ❖ Matthew 9:35 And Jesus went throughout all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues and proclaiming the gospel of the kingdom and healing every disease and every affliction.
- ❖ Mark 1:21 And they went into Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath he entered the synagogue and was teaching.
- ❖ Luke 4:15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.
- ❖ Luke 4:16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up. And as was his custom, he went to the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and he stood up to read.
- ❖ Luke 4:31-33 And he went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And he was teaching them on the Sabbath, and they were astonished at his teaching, for his word possessed authority. And in the synagogue, there was a man who had the spirit of an unclean demon, and he cried out with a loud voice,

- ❖ Luke 20:1 One day, as Jesus was teaching the people in the temple and preaching the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes with the elders came up.
- ❖ John 6:59 Jesus said these things in the synagogue, as he taught at Capernaum.
- ❖ John 7:14 About the middle of the feast Jesus went up into the temple and began teaching.
- ❖ John 7:28 So Jesus proclaimed, as he taught in the temple, “You know me, and you know where I come from. But I have not come of my own accord. He who sent me is true, and him you do not know.”
- ❖ John 18:20 Jesus answered him, “I have spoken openly to the world. I have always taught in synagogues and in the temple, where all Jews come together. I have said nothing in secret.”

The Disciples taught in the temples/synagogues

- ❖ Acts 3:1 Now Peter and John were going up to the temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth hour.
- ❖ Acts 5:17-21 But the high priest rose up, and all who were with him (that is, the party of the Sadducees), and filled with jealousy they arrested the apostles and put them in the public prison. But during the night an angel of the Lord opened the prison doors and brought them out, and said, “Go and stand in the temple and speak to the people all the words of this Life.” And when they heard this, they entered the temple at daybreak and began to teach.
- ❖ Acts 5:42 And every day, in the temple and from house to house, they did not cease teaching and preaching that the Christ is Jesus.

Disciples wrote letters to the Israel tribes in Dispersion

- ❖ James 1:1 James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, To the twelve tribes in the Dispersion:
- ❖ 1 Peter 1:1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to those who are elect exiles of the Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

Paul taught to the Jews/taught in the Synagogues/taught on the Sabbath

- ❖ Acts 9:20 And immediately he proclaimed Jesus in the synagogues, saying, “He is the Son of God.”
- ❖ Acts 13:42 As they went out, the people begged that these things might be told them the next Sabbath.
- ❖ Acts 17:1-2 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews. And Paul went in, as was his custom, and on three Sabbath days he reasoned with them from the Scriptures,
- ❖ Acts 17:10-11 The brothers immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Berea, and when they arrived, they went into the Jewish synagogue. Now these Jews were more noble than those

in Thessalonica; they received the word with all eagerness, examining the Scriptures daily to see if these things were so.

- ❖ Acts 17:17 So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the devout persons, and in the marketplace every day with those who happened to be there.
- ❖ Acts 18:4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, and tried to persuade Jews and Greeks.
- ❖ Acts 18:19 And they came to Ephesus, and he left them there, but he himself went into the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews.
- ❖ Acts 18:28 For he powerfully refuted the Jews in public, showing by the Scriptures that the Christ was Jesus.
- ❖ Acts 19:10 This continued for two years, so that all the residents of Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks.
- ❖ Acts 20:21 Testifying both to Jews and to Greeks of repentance toward God and of faith in our Lord Jesus Christ.
- ❖ Acts 21:20-21 And when they heard it, they glorified God. And they said to him, “You see, brother, how many thousands there are among the Jews of those who have believed. They are all zealous for the law,”
- ❖ Acts 26:19-20 “Therefore, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision, but declared first to those in Damascus, then in Jerusalem and throughout all the region of Judea, and also to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, performing deeds in keeping with their repentance.”

Early believers were called Nazarenes

- ❖ Acts 24:5 For we have found this man a plague, one who stirs up riots among all the Jews throughout the world and is a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

Early believers were called The Way

- ❖ Acts 19:9, 23 But when some became stubborn and continued in unbelief, speaking evil of the Way before the congregation, he withdrew from them and took the disciples with him, reasoning daily in the hall of Tyrannus.
- ❖ Acts 22:4 About that time there arose no little disturbance concerning the Way.
- ❖ Acts 24:14 But this I confess to you, that according to the Way, which they call a sect, I worship the God of our fathers, believing everything laid down by the Law and written in the Prophets,